Who's who in the works of Francis Brett Young

LATEST ADDITIONS: *FIVE DEGREES SOUTH; POEMS 1916-1918; HAMLET; THE CHRISTMAS BOX; CREPE-DE-CHINE; A MESSAGE; THE CUP; THE DEAD VILLAGE; ST QUENTIN*

Francis Brett Young's world is rich in characters. In the index so far created the number of characters in each book/short story range between 4 and 559. Many of these are his own creations, who frequently appear, in greater or lesser roles, across several books. A large number are actual historical characters – the real people whom he introduces into his stories. These illustrate Young's wide interests, embracing architects, artists, bankers, diplomats, engineers, financiers, inventors, monarchs, musicians, physicians, politicians, revolutionaries, scientists, soldiers, sportsmen, surgeons, writers and many more…

This is an on-going project on which a number of society members are currently working. It will be up-dated as each new index is completed, when the descriptors of Young's own character creations may well be expanded as more information becomes available.

Key:

Characters created by Francis Brett Young [Total: 1,849] }
Characters from the Bible, works of literature, mythology etc [Total: 446] } = 3,819
Historical Characters [Total: 1,524] }
Forenames indented under surname headings indicate family connections
* = FBY fictional place-name

Novels:

U = Undergrowth (1913) [47+14+28=89]
IA = The Iron Age (1916) [52+3+19=74]
TB = The Tragic Bride (1920) [24+11+14=49]
PR = Pilgrim's Rest (1922)
CHa = Cold Harbour (1924) [38+8+29=75]
KL – The Key of Life (1928) [33+13+32=78]
JR = Jim Redlake (1930) [125+46+150=321][1]
TLW = This Little World (1934) [101+33+77=211]
TSC = They Seek a Country (1937) [85+11+65=161]
CG = The City of Gold (1939) [127+21+150=298]

DS = Deep Sea (1914) [56+9+11=76]
CM = The Crescent Moon (1918) [18+14+17=49]
BD = The Black Diamond (1921) [95+6+11=112]
CdC = Crepe de Chine (1923) [8+6=14]
SH = Sea Horses (1925)
MBJ = My Brother Jonathan (1928) [104+50+84=238]
MMP =Mr & Mrs Pennington (1931) [97+24+70=191
WL = White Ladies (1935) [98+24+99=221]
POV = Portrait of a Village (1937) [64+14+73=151]
MLF = Mr Lucton's Freedom

DT = The Dark Tower (1915) [34+19+38 = 91]
YP = The Young Physician (1919) [121+35+114=270]
RK = The Red Knight (1921) [27+4+17=48]
W = Woodsmoke (1924)
POC = Portrait of Clare (1927) [139+28+114=281]
BR = Black Roses (1929) [29+8+37=74]
HUW = House Under the Water (1932) [80+10+73=163]
FF = Far Forest (1936) [82+20+20=182]
DBR = Dr Bradley Remembers (1938) 106+18+113=237]
MAH = A Man About the House (1942) [41+15+39=95]

[1] The author's note to *Jim Redlake* acknowledges 94 christened characters in the novel. This bears no resemblance to the number actually identified and listed in this index.

W = Wistanslow (1956) [36+2+69=107]

AZF = At Zeal Ferry (2025) [34+15+18=67]

Short Story Collections:

BlO = Blood Oranges (1932) [11+1=12]
CBo = The Christmas Box (1938) [21+1+15=37]
DV = The Dead Village (1910) [1+2=3]
BP = Birds of Passage (1910)
Ma = Matrimonial (1910)
StQ =St Quentin (1918) [6+3=9]
Me = A Message (1923) [3+1=4]
C = The Cup (1927) [3+1=4]
H = Hamlet (1934) [12]
WM = Wireless Message (1940)
EE = East is East
P = The Prescription
PF = Puppets at the Fair

CB = The Cage Bird & Other Stories (1933)
1. Shellis's Reef [5+1+2=8]
2. A Busman's Holiday [8]
3. Eros and Psyche [6+5+16=27]
4. Balalaika [1+5=6]
5. The Cage Bird [7+1=8]
6. Armistice [5+1+1=7]
7. Knight Errant [4+4+2=10]
8. Orange Blossom [6]
9. Egeria [5+2+5=12]
10. Mr Walcot Goes Home [2+2=4]
11. Glamour [8+2+8=18]
12. The Perfect Day [6+1+7=14]
13. The Pearl and the Oyster [5+1=6]

CHo = Cotswold Honey (1940)
1. Cotswold Honey [7+1=8]
2. Enemy Alien [9+3=12]
3. The Magnet [8+2+4=14]
4. True Blue [8+1+5=14]
5. By Special Arrangement **[6+1=**7]
6. Blood Oranges [Reprint of 1932 story]
7. The Ship's Surgeon's Yarn [6+4=10]
8. Soul Overboard [4+1=5]
9. It's an Ill Wind [3+2+2=7]
10. The Last Card [4+1=5]
11. Mr Campbell's Daughter [8+2+1=11]
12. The Devil and the Deep Blue Sea [3+1=4]

Non-Fiction:

RB = Robert Bridges: A Critical Study (1914) [102+108=210]
ISA = In South Africa (1952) [8+76=84]

MOT = Marching on Tanga (1917) [6+43=49]

Poetry:

FDS = Five Degrees South (1917) [2+1=3]

P = Poems 1916-1918 (1919) [13+9=22]

I = The Island (1944) [31+71+457=559]

Drama:

Captain Swing (1919)

The Furnace (1928)

A

A, Mr — member of White's Club who has bet Mr B that the Marquess of C will propose to Miss D ***I*** *XXXV*

Aaron — [no surname] horse drover ***DBR*** *2(III)*

Aaron — in Hebrew bible the brother of Moses and Miriam ***CG*** *B2I(1)*

Abas — in Greek mythology son of Lynceus; 12th king of Argos; great-grandfather of Perseus ***RB*** *X*

Abberley — Worcestershire family ***MBJ*** *1(I)*; ***HUW****3(1,3)*; ***TLW*** *xii,xvii*; ***WL*** *V(2,5)*; ***POV*** *III, V, VII-VIII*

- Annabel — elderly occupant of Monk's Norton* Manor; sister of Richard ***POV*** *I-VIII*; ***CG*** *B3II(1)*; ***CBo***
- Colonel — Worcestershire landowner, Lord D'Abitot's cousin ***TSC*** *1(1-4,6,7)*
- Laura — sister of Richard ***CG*** *B3II(1)*
- Lavinia — Colonel Abberley's sister ***TSC*** *1(2)*
- Lettice — deceased younger sister of Annabel ***POV*** *IV*
- Miss — elder sister, aunt of Rupert; descendant of extinct barony ***POC*** 3II,III,VIII, 4II; ***TLW*** *iv,xii,xxii*
- Richard — from Grafton Lovett*, Worcestershire; subaltern in the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; in love with Maria Grafton; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***CG*** *B3II(1-2),III(3-4)*, B4I(6),III(3),V(2)
- Rupert — nephew of Miss Abberley POC 3VIII
- Susan — younger sister; aunt of Rupert; descendant of extinct barony ***POC*** 3II,III,VIII, 4II,VII, 5VII,X,XVI

Abinadab — of Kireath-jearim; custodian of Ark of the Covenant ***TSC*** *2(2)*

Abiram — in Hebrew bible with his brother, Dathan and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron ***CG*** *B1I(2),II(2)*

Abraham — Hebrew patriarch; significant in Judaism, Christianity and Islam ***U*** *XXV*; ***FF*** *I.ii*; ***CG*** *B1II(5), B2I(2)*; ***MAH*** *II(12)*

Achan — in Hebrew bible, son of Carmi; violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death ***CG*** *B1I(1)*

Achilles — son of King Peleus and the nymph Thetis; killed by Paris before the siege of Troy; hero of Homer's Iliad ***RB*** *III,VIII-X*; ***I*** *V*

Achmet (i) — [no surname] Egyptian foreman at North Bromwich's* excavations in Valley of the Kings ***KL*** *III(4), IV(4)*

Achmet (ii) — [no surname] scoundrel & Cairo dragoman number 358; has brief affair with Agatha ***CB*** *11.I-II,IV-V*

Actaeon — in Greek mythology changed to a stag by Artemis and torn to pieces by his own dogs ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*

Adam — in the bible story the first man, created by God from the earth ***RK*** *VII(1)*; ***CHa*** *VIII*; *MAH I(6)*; ***I*** *XIV,XV,XXXII*; ***POC*** 1IX; ***RB*** *II*

Adam

- James (1739-94) — Scottish architect ***W*** *4*
- Robert (1728-92) — Scottish architect ***POC*** 2XI; ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*; ***JR*** *2.V*; ***HUW*** *3(1,2,4)*; ***TLW*** *vii,xii,xvii*; ***WL*** *V(5)*; ***POV*** *III*; ***MAH*** *I(1-3)*; ***W****4*; ***CHo*** *2*

Addison, Joseph (1672-1719) — English essayist and politician; founder of The Spectator ***POV*** *II*

Adèle, Mother St — of the Sisters of the Holy Family of Bordeaux, took charge of Johannesburg General Hospital in 1888 ***CG*** *B4III(1)*

Adendorff, Gert (1848-1914) — of the Natal Native Contingent; leader of trek to cross the Limpopo at Floris Drift ***CG*** *B4III(2),V(1)*

Adkins, Joe — blacksmith at Thorpe Folville* ***JR*** *1.VII*

Adonis — in classical mythology the beautiful youth beloved by Aphrodite ***POC*** 3I; ***KL*** *I(3-4), IV(7)*; ***MMP*** *X(i)*; ***HUW*** *2(2)*; ***WL*** *II(11;* ***I*** *XXI,XLII(1)*

Aedhild — daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf ***I*** *IX*

Aedwulf — "the dispossessed" whose inheritance is gifted by his father, Wulfgeat, to Evesham Abbey ***I*** *IX*

Aegle — in Greek mythology one of the Hesperides (nymphs of the evening); sister of Erytheia ***RB*** *X*

Aelfric, the Provost (1021-66) soldier serving with Ealdorman Alfred of Huntingdonshire during Norman conquest; killed at Battle of Maldon ***I*** *VII,IX*

Aelfwig (c1004-66) Abbot of Winchester; uncle of Harold Godwinson and brother of Earl Godwine ***I*** *IX*

Aelfwine Abbot of Evesham to whom Wulfgeat gifts the lands of his son Aedwulf ***I*** *IX*

Æschylus (c525-455 BCE) ancient Greek tragedian ***RB*** *X*

Aesculapius [Aeschylus] Roman god of medicine ***U*** *XIX;* ***YP*** *2.VI(ii);* ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Aethelric the Childmaster The Waltham Chronicle names two Waltham canons, Osgod Cnoppe and Aethelric Childemaister, who accompanied Harold Godwinson to Hastings ***I*** *IX*

Agamemnon King of Mycenae, leader of the Achaeans in the Trojan War ***YP*** *1.I(i)*

Agatha [no surname] niece of Martha Jenkins; engaged to & subsequently marries Simeon Jackson; has brief affair with dragoman Achmet ***CB*** *11.I-V*

Agnes [no surname] maid to the Prossers at The Dyke Farm* ***BD*** *21*

Agnes [no surname] Lancashire Fell farmer's daughter ***MMP*** *IV(ii)*

Agnes hunchbacked chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks *FF III.*i

Agnes, St (c291-304) Agnes of Rome; virgin martyr ***RB*** *I*

Agrippina (15-59) **[**Agrippina the Younger] Roman empress 49- 54, mother of Nero; 4th wife Claudius, whose son Britannicus she murdered;***RB*** *XI;* ***I*** *V*

Ahaz, King King of Judah 735-715BCE; noted for participating in child sacrifice ***CM*** *10.II*

Ah Qui Chinese opium smoker who arranges M'Crae's escape from Singapore ***CM*** *7.III*

Ah Li Cardiff Chinaman, stoker aboard the *Boston Hall*; opium addict ***RK*** *II(1)*

Aidan, St (590-651) Irish monk and missionary credited with converting the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity in Northumbria ***ISA*** *3(5)*

à Kempis, Thomas (1380-1471) German-Dutch Catholic canon; author of *The Imitation of Christ* ***POC*** 1II, 2VI

Akenside, Mark (1721-1770) English poet and physician ***YP*** *1.II(iii), 2.IV(ii)*

Akhnaton (C14BCE) assumed name of Amenhotep IV, Egyptian pharaoh of 18th dynasty who renounced the worship of the old gods, introducing a monotheistic worship of the sun-disc (Aten); hence known as the Heretic Pharaoh; husband of Nephartiti ***POC*** 5II; ***KL*** *III(3-4);* ***CB*** *11.I*

Alan IV (c1063-1119) Duke of Brittany from 1072 until his abdication in 1112; Count of Nantes; Count of Rennes ***I*** *IX*

Alava, Ignacio María (1750-1817) Spanish naval officer; second-in-command of the fleet in Cadiz; present at the Battle of Trafalgar ***I*** *XXXVI*

Albassini, Joäo (1813-1888) **[**also known as Juwawa] European chief of large group of Bantu people in Transvaal ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Albert [no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* ***WL*** *II(9)*

Albert, Prince (1819-61) of Saxe-Coburg-Gotha; Prince Consort to Queen Victoria ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***BR****1.II;* ***DBR*** *3(I);* ***I*** *XLII(1,3,5,7)*

Alexander II (c1015-73) [Anselm of Baggio] Pope from 1061 until his death ***I*** *IX*

Alexander of Württemberg (1804-55) [Duke Alexander Paul Ludwig Konstantin] *German nobleman*; brother of Ernst ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Alexander the Great (356-23BCE) [also known as Iskander] King of Macedonia ***CM*** *3.I;* ***MMP*** *VI(i);* ***CG*** *B2III(2);* ***RB*** *III;* ***I*** *XXXIV*

Alexandra, Queen (1844-1925) Queen consort of Edward VII Of Great Britain & Northern Ireland; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark ***JR*** *2.VII*

Alexandre waiter at the Étoile, Madame Lepelletier's Soho restaurant ***U*** *P*

Alfonso, Don (Il Grosso) money-lender; returned to Pogerola from South America ***BlO***

Alfred [no surname] Lord Essendine's footman ***JR*** *3.II*

Alfred [no surname] sheriff's officer ***TLW*** *xviii*

Alfred, King (849-99) [Aelfred; the Great] Anglo-Saxon King of Wessex ***MBJ*** *1(IX), 3(II);* ***I*** *VII,IX,XXXI(5)*

Alice heroine of Lewis Carroll's Alice's Adventures in Wonderland and Through the Looking Glass ***TLW*** *ii*

Allbright, Madame owner of North Bromwich* dress shop ***MMP*** *I(ii,v), II(iv), X(iii)*

Allen, Freddie boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever ***U*** *IX*

Allesandro, Don wealthy Naples merchant ***BR****1.VI,2.I-V,3.III*

Allsopp , Samuel (1842-1897) [*2nd Baron Hindlip]* Brewery owner, Deputy Chairman of Great Northern Railway and Conservative politician ***WL*** *II(12)*

Almeh daughter of the King of Fez in Calderon's El Principe Constante ***RB*** *VIII*

Altrincham-Harris, Dr GP of Mawne Heath*/Sedgebury*; partner of Drs Wills and Findlay ***DBR*** *8(II,V), 9(IV), 10(IV), 13(II-IV)*

Altrincham-Harris, (Dr) Charles GP of Lower Sparkdale;* employs Edwin Ingleby as his dispenser ***YP*** *2.VIII(I,iii), IX(i), X(I,iii)*

Altrincham-Harris, (Dr) James North Bromwich* sixpenny doctor, with surgery behind the Art Gallery ***MMP*** *XI(iv), XII(I,v-vi)*

Alva, Duke of (1507-82) [Ferdinand Alvarez de Toldeo] Spanish general, sent to put down the 1567 revolt in the Netherlands ***JR*** *5.II;* ***CG*** *B3III(1)*

Amathea in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Amati 16th/17th century Italian family of violin makers from Cremona ***CB****.4*

Ambrogio, Don priest; Paul Ritchie's great uncle ***BR****1.II,IV-VI,2.II,IV,3.III,4.II-III,V-VI*

Ambrose, Brother Secretary at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas ***DT*** *XI*

Ambrose, Father middle-aged Alsatian priest; coffee farmer and disgraced head of Massai Mission Church ***C***

Ambrose, Sergeant Colonel Tregaron's butler at Nant Escob* ***HUW****1(2)*

Amenhotep IV See Akhnaton ***KL*** *III(4)*

Amenophis III (c1411-1375BCE) Hellenized form of Amenhotep; Egyptian pharaoh of 18th dynasty; father pf Akhnaton ***KL*** *III(1)*

American Gentleman in a liaison with Salvatore Ferraro, by whom he was blackmailed; subsequently took his own life ***MAH*** *II(7,9*)

Amiens Lord who accompanies exiled Duke Senior into the Forest of Arden in Shakespeare's As You Like It ***I*** *XI*

Aminta character in Paul Verlaine's poem *Mandoline* (1869) ***AZF*** *XIII*

Amon Egyptian deity, revered as king of the gods ***POC*** 5II; **KL** *III(4)*

Amphitoë in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Anacreon (c570-475BCE) Greek lyric poet ***POC*** 5XIV

Anderson, Mary (1859-1940) [Mary Anderson de Navarro] American theatre actress ***MBJ*** *1(I)*

Andrea pharmacist; Mayor of Pogerola; brother of Concetta; Paul Ritchie's uncle ***BR****1.II-VI,2.III,3.III,4.VII*

Andrew, Prince [Andrei Nikolayevich Bolkonsky] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel War and Peace ***JR*** *4.III*

Andrew, St apostle, brother of Simon Peter; patron saint of Scotland ***YP*** *1.I(i),* ***ISA*** *3(5);* ***I*** *XII,XX*

Angelina [no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; younger sister of Assunta ***MAH*** *II(11-12,15)*

Anne, Queen (1665-1714) younger daughter of James II, succeeded William III in 1702, becoming last Stuart monarch ***POC*** 2II, 3V, 5I; ***MBJ*** *1(III,VI), 2(II,V);* ***JR*** *5.V;*
HUW *1(8), 3(2);* ***TLW*** *xv;* ***TSC*** *1(7);* ***WL*** *IV(5), V(1);* ***POV*** *I,VIII;* ***DBR*** *9(III);* ***ISA*** *1(4)*

Annie [no surname] Halesby* housekeeper and cook for Mrs Barrow ***YP*** *1.IX(ii)*

Annina girl from Pogerola, whom Paul Ritchie wishes to paint; her father and two uncles are also mentioned ***BR****1.V-VI,2.II,3.III*

Ann Veronica [Stanley] suffragette, eponymous heroine of novel by H.G. Wells *MMP VII(ii)*

Anson, George (1697-1762) — English naval commander; First Lord of the Admiralty (1751); Admiral of the Fleet (1761) ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Anstruther, Philip (1841-1881) — commanding officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***JR*** *3.VIII;* ***CG*** *B3II(2), III(3-4)*

Anthony, of Padua St (1195-1231) — [Fernando Martins de Bulhões] Portuguese Catholic priest and Franciscan friar ***TB*** *II;* ***CHa*** *VII;* ***HUW*** *1(8,12)*

Antigone — in Greek mythology the daughter of Oedipus; eponymous heroine of drama by Sophocles ***YP*** *2.I(i)*

Antiphala — character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Antonino — [no surname] gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(2-3,8,11)*

Antonio — relative of Annina; incites Andrea to rage over Paul's desire to become a painter ***BR****1.V*

Antrim

- Janet — wife of Jimmy Antrim ***CHa*** *VIII*
- Jimmy — friend of Ronald Wake and *Cold Harbour*'s unnamed narrator ***CHa*** *VIII*

Anubis — Egyptian god of the dead, represented by a jackal or a human figure with the head of a jackal. ***KL*** *III(4)*

Apollo — Greek god of poetry, song, healing and diseases ***YP*** *2.VI(ii);* ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *X*

Apollyon — The Destroyer; angel of the bottomless pit in the New Testament book of Revelation ***BR****1.III*

April (i) — [no surname] Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo ***TSC*** *3(1)*

April (ii) — [no surname] Griqua guard at Smitsdorp Gaol ***CB*** *5.II*

Aphrodite — in Greek mythology goddess of love; Roman equivalent Venus ***RB*** *X*

Apseudès — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Apuleius (c124 -171) — [Lucius Apuleius Madaurensis] Numidian Latin-language prose writer, Platonist philosopher and rhetorician ***RB*** *II,X*

Archbell, (Rev) James (1798-1866) — Wesleyan missionary, chosen by the Voortrekkers as their spiritual leader in Natal. ***TSC*** *3(4)*

Arethusa — in Greek mythology a nymph transformed into a spring to escape the river god Alpheus ***RB*** *X*

Ariel — airy spirit, servant of Prospero in Shakespeare's The Tempest ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Aristotle (384-322BCE) — Greek philosopher & scientist; influential figure in the history of western thought ***JR*** *3.III;* ***I*** *III*

Armstrong, Hugh — playwright ***CHo*** *3 I-III,V,VI*

Arnold, Matthew (1822-88) — English poet and critic ***CHa*** *II;* ***POC*** 4II; ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***RB*** *I,IV*

Arnold, Thomas (1795-1842) — English educationalist; headmaster of Rugby School, father of Matthew Arnold ***POC*** 5VIII

Arnot, David (1821-94) — law agent and advisor to Griqua chief Nikolas Waterboer ***CG*** *B1I(4)*

'Arold — [no surname] Lord Crowle's footman ***W*** *5(3)*

Artemis — in classical mythology goddess of the moon, hunting and woodlands ***TB*** *II;* ***MBJ*** *3(VI);* ***JR*** *2.III;* ***HUW*** *1(3)*

Arthur, King (6th century) — [Ambrosius] semi-legendary Romano-British war leader; reputedly united British tribes against invading Saxons ***YP*** *1.II(iii), III(i);* ***TLW*** *v,xi;* ***RB*** *II;* ***I*** *VI*

Baker, Matilda — widowed sister of John Potts, of Villa Britannia on unnamed Italian island ***CHo*** *4*

Arthur, Prince (1486-1502) — Henry VII's eldest son, whose prior marriage to Catherine of Aragon enabled Henry VIII's divorce and break with Rome ***I*** *XVIII*

Arthur — [no surname] friend of Carlyon, mentioned in his diary and donor of his crucifix ***U*** *XIV,XIX,XXI*

Ashtoreth — in Canaanite religion the consort of El, chief among the gods ***CM*** *10.II-III;* ***P:*** *Thamar*

Aspinall, Arabella — Miss Loach's widowed sister from Bournemouth; daughter of past vicar of Chaddesbourne* ***TLW*** *xxi*

Asquith, Herbert H. (1852-1928) — 1st Earl of Oxford & Asquith; English statesman; prime minister 1908-16 ***JR*** *5.IV*

Asser (d c909) *Welsh monk from St David's, consecrated* Bishop of Sherborne in the 890s ***I*** *VII*

Assunta [no surname] maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; older sister of Angelina; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(2-3,6-7,9-11,15)*

Astaire, Fred (1899-1987) American actor and dance partner of Ginger Rogers ***CBo***

Astarte in Canaanite religion the consort and sister of Baal ***CM*** *8.I,10.II;* ***CHa*** *IV, VI-VII, IX;* ***ISA*** *7(1);* ***FDS****: Doves****; P****: Doves;*

Astill North Bromwich* brewers after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named ***U*** *VIII,XIII, XVI-XVII;* ***IA*** *XI;* ***BD*** *1,10,14,24;* ***KL*** *III(1,3-4), IV(1,3-5,7);* ***WL*** *II(9,12);* ***POV*** *I-II*

- (Sir) Joseph Mayor of North Bromwich*; Vice-Chancellor of North Bromwich* University; brewer ***U*** *XVI;* ***DT*** *II;* ***IA*** *VII;* ***YP*** *2.I(i),III(i-ii),V(i),VI(iii);* ***POC*** 4VII, 5VIII,XVI; ***MBJ*** *1(IV,VIII), 2(I,III);* ***BR****1.I;* ***MMP*** *V(ii), X(iii), XI(i);* ***TLW*** *xii;* ***FF*** *II.ii;* ***DBR*** *4(VI-VII), 11(II);* ***MAH*** *I(2,5-6)*
- Lady Sir Joseph's wife ***POC*** 5I,iii,V; ***JR*** *2.II;* ***MMP*** *XI(i);* ***MAH*** *I(4,6)*
- Walter brother(?) of Joseph ***U*** *VIII*

Astill

- Marjorie friend of Bella Small, wife of Reg; "jolly, uncomplicated, blonde, plump, rich, easy-going, a trifle vulgar" ***WL*** *II(6,10,12), III(1-2)*
- Reg brewer of Alvaston, North Bromwich*, husband of Marjorie ***WL*** *II(6,12), III(1*

Astronomer Royal senior officer of royal household, dating from appointment of John Flamsteed in 1675 ***CG*** *B2I(2)*

Athalie eponymous heroine of play by Racine, set to music by Mendelssohn; based on story of biblical Queen Athaliah ***JR*** *1.III*

Athene in Greek mythology the daughter of Zeus and Metis ***DBR*** *10(I);* ***AZF*** *VII*

Atkins, Joe blacksmith of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***HUW*** *1(3);* ***TLW*** *ii,x,xv,xx*

Atkins Welsh farmer ***U*** *XIII*

Atlas in Greek mythology a Titan condemned to hold up the heavens for eternity ***POC*** 4III, 5XV

Atticus, **Titus Pomponius** (110-32 BCE) Roman writer famous for his correspondence with statesman and writer Cicero ***I*** *III*

Attila (c406-453) King of the Huns, "the Scourge of God;" whose empire at one point extended from the Rhine to China ***RK*** *III(2);* ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Attwood, George Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*

Atwell, Aaron Burrowdown* farmer ***YP*** *1.XII(i)*

Atwell, Curly west-countryman; worker on North Bromwich*pipe-line ***BD*** *12-16*

Auckland

- Dr Scot resident in South Africa Rand; volunteer in Natal during Boer War ***DV***
- Grace [neé Marais] South African wife of Dr Auckland, nurse in Boer War ***DV***

Augeas in Greek mythology King of Elis; renowned for his vast stables, which were never cleaned until the time of Heracles ***DBR*** *2(V)*

Augharat wife of William de Barri and mother of Giraldus Cambrensis ***HUW*** *1(2)*

Augustine, St (*d* 604) Benedictine monk and first Archbishop of Canterbury from 597 ***CHa*** *III*

Augustine, Father Abbot at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas ***DT*** *XI*

Augustus, Octavianus (63BC-14AD) first Roman emperor ***W*** *4;* ***I*** *V,XLII(1)*

Augustus of Saxe-Coburg (1818-81) Prince; later Major General in Austrian army; first cousin of Queen Victoria ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Aulus Plautius (15BCE-57AD) Roman politician and general; began the Roman conquest of Britain in 43, and became first governor of the new province ***I*** *V*

Aurelius, Marcus (121-180 CE) Stoic philosopher; Roman Consul; Emperor from 161CE ***YP*** *1.I(ii)*

Aurungzebe (1618-1707) Mughal emperor of India ***I*** *XLII(5)*

Austen, Jane (1775-1817) English novelist ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***I*** *I*

Austin, Alfred (1835-1913) English poet ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Austin, Herbert (1866-1941) 1st Baron; English car manufacturer ***POC*** 5VI; ***MMP*** *VI(i)*

Avery, Daniel mole-catcher; helps at Harvest Home at The Dyke Farm* ***BD*** *21*

Ayah Madagascan slave, nurse to Prinsloo family ***TSC*** *2(2,5,6), 3(4,8)*

Aylward, Jim farmer from Farnham; Hambledon cricketer ***I*** *XXXIII*

B

B, Mr member of White's Club who is bet by Mr A that the Marquess of C will propose to Miss D ***I*** *XXXV*

Baal Canaanite god, son of El ***CM*** *10.II;* ***CG*** *B3III(1), B4III(1)*

Bacbuc high priestess of the Oracle of the Divine Bottle in Rabelais's Gargantua and Pantagruel ***RB*** *VIII*

Bacchante in Greek mythology a priestess of the Bacchus cult ***MAH*** *II(7)*

Bacchis character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Bacchus in Roman mythology god of wine ***TB*** *I;* ***RB*** *V,VIII-X*

Bach, Johann Sebastian (1685-1750) German composer ***DT*** *I-II,VI,VIII;* ***YP*** *2.III(i), VII(i), IX(i);* ***JR*** *2.VI, 3.V;* ***POC*** 1VI, 3IV, 5V,XIV,6VII, 7III; ***TLW*** *vi,x,xi,xvii,xix,xxi;* ***W*** *5(1,2);* ***RB*** *I;* ***I*** *XLII(3), XLV(1)*

Bacon, Francis (1561-1626) English philosopher and statesman ***U*** *VI;* ***POV*** *IV*

Badger

- Doris baby daughter of Fred Badger and Jenny Hadley ***FF*** *III.iii,iv,v*
- Fred trapper of Breakneck Bank*, near Nineveh*; succeeds his brother as game-keeper to Sir George Delahay near Lesswardine*; common-law husband of Savinia Loveridge, whom he deserts on marrying Jenny Hadley; father of Doris; murders Savinia, and is executed following his trial ***FF*** *I.iii,iv,v, II.i,ii,iii,iv, III.i,ii,iii,iv,v*
- Mrs barmaid at the Pound House,* after numerous assignations with (amongst others) Abner Fellows, marries the gamekeeper, William 'Bill' Badger ***FF*** *III.ii,iii*
- William (Bill) game-keeper to Sir George Delahay; marries Susie Hind and thereafter leaves the service of Delahay ***BD*** *10,12-13,15-22;* ***FF*** *III.i,ii, iii*

Badger, George Covent Garden trader ***CBo***

Baedeker, Karl (1801-59) German publisher, best known for his series of guidebooks ***IA*** *IX;* ***POC*** 3I; ***KL*** *IV(4);* ***CB*** *11.I*

Baggott, George middle-aged farmer at Castel Ditches* ***KL*** *I(2-3)*

Bagley Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums ***MBJ*** *2(I)*

Bagley, Henry William Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*

Bagley, Mr Sunday School teacher at Lower Sparkdale* ***BD*** *4,*

Bagley, Mr Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* wheelwright ***TLW*** *xii*

Bagley, Mrs Halesby* charwoman for the Inglebys ***YP*** *1.IX(iii)*

Bagley

- Mrs Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers ***MBJ*** *2(V)*
- Sam husband of above ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Bagley Halesby* verger; witness at marriage of Susan Lorimer & Dick Pennington ***MMP*** *V(ii)*

Mrs — Halesby* dress maker ***MM**P I(v)*

Bagley

Mr — Monk's Norton* baker, whose son delivers the bread in a hooded pony-cart ***POV** IV-V*

Mrs — baker's wife ***POV** V*

Bagnall, William — waggoner who at the Battle of Worcester (03.09.1651) drove his team of oxen between the Commandery doorway and the city walls allowing Charles II to escape ***I** XXIV*

Bailey — clerk at Josiah Tinsley & Co Hayseech Works ***WL** III(3)*

Bailey, Sir Abe (1864-1940) — South African mine magnate and legislator and keen boxer ***CG** B4II(1),V(3-4)*

Baillie, John (1788-1852) — early African settler; led the first party in 1819 on board 'Chapman', arriving in Algoa Bay 1820 ***ISA** 3(6)*

Baines, Thomas (1820-1875) — English artist who accompanied David Livingstone on his Zambesi expedition ***CG** B1I(2)*

Baker — Stourton* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin ***MMP** VI(iv),VII(v)*

Baker

Agnes — sister of Hetty and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* ***WL** II(1)*

Hetty — sister of Agnes and Penelope; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* ***WL** II(1)*

Penelope — sister of Agnes and Hetty; proprietor of Hypatia House School for Young Ladies, Bromsberrow* ***WL** II(1-2)*

Baker, (Sir) Herbert (1862-1946) — English architect of Union Buildings, Pretoria ***ISA** 6(1)*

Baker, Hugh — son of James; commissioned to select timber from Wyre Forest for Henry VIII's navy ***I** XVIII*

Baker, James — shipwright to Henry VIII; first Englishman to cut portholes into ships, allowing guns on a lower deck for better balance in battle conditions ***I** XVIII*

Baker, William — commander of British military frontier post established at Port Rex, Buffalo River in 1846 ***ISA** 3(6)*

Bakst, Leon (1866-1924) — Russian painter ***JR** 2.IX; **CB** 3*

Bakunin, Mikhail (1814-76) — Russian revolutionary anarchist, socialist and founder of collectivist anarchism ***RK** I(6)*

Balaam — in Hebrew bible prophet hired to curse the armies of Israel ***KL** III(1)*

Balakirev, Mili (1836-1910) — Russian composer ***CB** 9*

Balbus, Lucius (fl 1st century BCE) — wealthy Roman politician and businessman; born in Spain; associate of Cicero; supporter of Julius Caesar ***I** III*

Baldwin (d 1190) — [Bawldwin] English prelate; toured Wales preaching in favour of the Crusades ***DT** III*

Balfour, Arthur (1848-1930) — 1st Earl; Scottish statesman and philosopher; Prime Minister 1902-05 ***POC** 4I*

Ball, John (c1338 -81) — English priest who took a prominent part in the *Peasants' Revolt (*1381) for which he was executed ***I** XIV, XV*

Ballance, Bob — Colonel Abberley's game-keeper ***TSC** 1(6)*

Bantjes, John (1843-1914) — South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 ***CG** B4I(5); **ISA** 6(1)*

Baptist, Mr — publisher of Leonard Portal's novels & poetry ***CG** 13*

Baptista — the player queen in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Barber

Frederick (1848-1919) — brother of Henry, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton ***CG** B4I(4)*

Graham(1835-88) — cousin of Frederick and Henry; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton ***CG** B4I(4)*

Henry (1850-1920) — brother of Frederick, cousin of Graham; gold prospector, discovered Barber's Reef; founder of Barberton ***CG** B4I(4)*

Barfreston

Marchioness of	wife of the Marquess; mother of Lady Helen Pomfret ***CB*** *3*
Marquess of	[family name: Pomfret] KG; of Grosvenor Square, London; father of Helen ***CB*** *3*
Baring	German-British merchant bankers; London headquarters founded 1762 ***HUW*** *2(6);* ***CG*** *B4V(1)*
Barley, Joe (i)	cottager of Grafton Lovett*; John Oakley's grandfather ***TSC*** *1(2,4)*
Barley, Joe (ii)	Griffith Tregaron's farm worker ***HUW*** *1(3-7,10,11), 2(1-4,9,10), I(2), 3(5)*
Barlow	
Mr	admirer of Leonard Portal's writing & narrator of The Pearl and the Oyster ***CG*** *13*
Mrs	his wife ***CG****.13*
Barlow major	Steven Hingston's schoolfriend at Weston/Kingston-in-Arden ***POC*** 5VI,VII
Barlow, Mrs	customer of Jim Higgins' greengrocery ***CBo***
Barnabas	in the New Testament, Cypriot Christian in Jerusalem community; accompanied Paul on a missionary journey to Cyprus ***I*** *XXIV*
Barnato	
Barney (1852-97)	[Barnett Isaacs] English speculator in South Africa ***HUW*** *2(8,10);* ***CG*** *B1II(5), B2III(3,5), B4I(4,6),II(2-3),III(1,3),IV(2);* ***ISA*** *5(2), 6(1)*
Harry (1850-1908)	mining magnate, brother of Barney, in partnership with whom he acquired great wealth in the diamond fields ***CG*** *B4I(1)*
Barnes, William (1801-86)	English polymath, writer, and poet ***CHa*** *II;* ***POC*** 6VII
Barnett, Alfred	Sedgebury* club patient of Dr Bradley ***DBR*** *11(I,IV)*
Barradale, Mr	North Bromwich* chief waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham's chief waterworks engineer, James Mansergh] ***U*** *VIII,XIII,XXV;* ***BD*** *12;* ***HUW*** *2(10,11) I(2), 3(4,5)*
Barratt, Joyce	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1II,
Barratt, Mr	Halesby* auctioneer ***MMP*** *XII(iii)*
Barré, Isaac (1726-1802)	Anglo-Irish soldier and politician; aide-de-camp to General Wolfe at Quebec (1759) ***I*** *XXXI(3)*
Barrett	English residents of Middleburg, Transvaal ***CG*** *B3III(3)*
Barrow	
Mr	deceased Halesby* manufacturer ***YP*** *1.IX(ii)*
Mrs	widow of above; neighbour of the Inglebys, based on Ellen Ball, widow of Hales Owen nail-master Ephraim Ball ***YP*** *1.IX(i-ii,iv), 2.I(ii),II(i), VIII(i)*
Bartholomew, John (1831-93)	Scottish map-engraver ***TSC*** *3(3);* ***MOT*** *VII*
Bartholomew, St (fl C1)	one of twelve apostles of Jesus; feast day August 24 ***RK*** *VI(3);* ***CG*** *B3III(1)*
Bartlett, Dr	deceased Wednesford* GP from whom Dr Hammond purchased his practice ***MBJ*** *2(II)*
Barwise	Uffdown* vet ***POC*** 2XI
Baskerville, John (1706-75)	English printer ***DBR*** *3(II)*
Bass, William (1717-87)	English entrepreneur; founded Bass Brewery in 1777 in Burton-upon-Trent ***WL*** *II(12)*
Bassett	
Mrs	William's wife ***IA*** *II*
William	coachman to the Willis family of Halesby* ***IA*** *II-III,VII,XII,XIII-XIV,XVII,XX,XXIII;* ***YP*** *2.V(ii)*
Basson	Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Koetze ***CG*** *B3III(2)*
Bastard, PC	newly-appointed policeman at Mainstone; dies in a pub brawl with George Malpas ***BD*** *12-16,19,25*

Bath, Hubert (1883-1945) British film composer, music director, and conductor ***POV*** *VII*

Bathsheba wife of Uriah, seduced by King David whom she subsequently married; mother of Solomon ***MBJ*** *1(III-IV);* ***TLW*** *xv*

Batties/Battyes North Bromwich confectioners [based on Birmingham's Pattisons] ***IA*** *VII;* ***POC*** 2XI,XIII, 4II, 5IV,V,XI, 7VI; ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***MMP*** *I(v), IX(iii), X(i);* ***DBR*** *8(I)*

Battle, Mrs [Sarah} in Mrs Battle's Opinions on Whist in Essays of Elia by Charles Lamb ***POV*** *VII*

Bayard, Pierre Terrail de (c1476-1524) French knight and military leader ***I*** *XXXV*

Bayliss deceased Axcombe* lawyer ***YP*** *1.XII(ii)*

Bazaine, Achille François (1811-88) Marshall of France; in Franco-Prussian War trapped at Metz, surrendering his whole army of 173,000 ***WL*** *I(7)*

Bazely, Mr organist of Halesby* Church ***W*** *1(1)*

Beagle, Miss governess to Harriet and Arabella Mortimer ***WL*** *I(6-9), III(3-4), V(2)*

Beagle, Professor North Bromwich* dance instructor ***YP*** *2.V(i-ii), X(ii)*

Bean, Jabez coachman/chauffeur to Dr Weir ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VII-X, 2III-VI,IX,XI,XIV, 3II,VIII, 4II, 5XII

Beardsley, Aubrey (1872-1898) English illustrator and author, leading figure of the Aesthetic movement ***YP*** *2.III(ii-iii);* ***JR*** *3.II*

Beat wife of Jim, Waterloo Station taxi driver ***POC*** 6X

Beaton North Bromwich* University professor of surgery, based on Birmingham University's Bennett May ***YP*** *2.VI(ii)*

Beatrice beloved by Dante and celebrated in Divina Commedia ***MBJ*** *1(IX)*

Beatty, David (1871-1936) 1st Earl; English naval commander; succeeded Jellicoe as commander in chief of Grand Fleet 1916; First Sea Lord 1919 ***JR*** *5.IV*

Beaucaire

- Mrs of Prince Albert's Place, North Bromwich; * mother of Rosie ***YP*** *2.X(i-iii)*
- Rosie actress; daughter of the above; briefly Edwin Ingleby's love interest ***YP*** *2.IX(iii), X(i-iii)*

Beauchamp family name of the Earls and Duke of Warwick and of Baron *Beauchamp* de Warwick ***POV*** *VIII*

Beauclerk, Frederick (1773-1850) [Reverend Lord Frederick de Vere] Anglican priest; outstanding English first-class cricketer; President of MCC 1826–27 ***I*** *XXXIII*

Beaver "superb" butler at Stoke Priory then White Ladies*, whom Bella Tinsley nicknames Sir Willoughby Patterne ***WL*** *V(6), VI(2,4)*

Beazeley Colonel Hart's batman at Pedworth* ***POC*** 6V,VI,VIII,IX, 7V

Beazeley

- Aaron miner drowned in Sedgebury* Main Colliery disaster ***DBR*** *12(II,IV)*
- Abner father of Aaron ***DBR*** *12(II,IV)*
- Gladys wife of Aaron ***DBR*** *12(IV)*

Beazley, Mr carpenter/wheelwright/undertaker of Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *I,V*

Bechstein, Carl (1826-1900) German manufacturer of pianos ***POC*** 1VI, 2XI, 3II, 4VI, 5II,III,V, 7III,IV; ***W*** *5(2);* ***CB****.4;* ***AZF*** *III,XXX*

Beckett, Thomas à (1118-70) English saint and martyr; Archbishop of Canterbury for whom St Thomas's Hospital London was named ***CBo;*** ***I*** *VIII*

Beckmesser, Sixtus Nuremburg's town clerk in Wagner's 1868 opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***JR*** *3.V*

Beecock, Miss of Halesby; * companion of Mrs. Barrow ***YP*** *1.IX(ii,iv)*

Beelzebub Philistine god; the prince of demons ***YP*** *1.VII(ii)*

Beer sailor, once a shipmate of Josh Silley ***DS*** *III*

Beethoven, Ludwig van (1770-1827) German composer ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *1.III(iv), IX(i), 2.III(i), IV((ii), VII(i));* ***POC*** 3IV, 5V, 7III; ***JR*** *4.I;* ***HUW*** *2(3,7);* ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xvii,xxi;* ***POV*** *VII-VIII;* ***DBR*** *9(IV),10(I); W5(1);* ***RB*** *I,VIII;* ***I*** *XLV(1);* ***AZF*** *III,XXXII,XXXVI*

Beggar in the Vicolo degli Angeli whom Paul Ritchie aids; survives cholera epidemic ***BR****4.II-III,VI*

Beit, Alfred (1853-1906) German capitalist and co-founder with Cecil Rhodes of Southern Rhodesia (Zimbabwe) ***CG*** *B4I(5-6),II(2),III(1,3),IV(2),V(1);* ***ISA*** *5(2), 6(1)*

Beldham, William (1766-1862) [Silver Billy] English professional cricketer ***I*** *XXXIII*

Belial alternative name for Satan in Qumran literature ***FF*** *I.ii,iii;* ***CG*** *B2I(3)*

Belinda eponymous heroine of 1801 novel by Maria Edgeworth ***TB*** *IV*

Bell, (Captain) Thomas (fl 753-60) aide-de-camp to General Wolfe at Quebec (1759) ***I*** *XXXI(3)*

Bellars

(Lady) Anne wife of Lord John; guest of Lord & Lady Essendine ***JR*** *2.IX*

(Lord) John "a little old man like a white dormouse… author of Norman Fonts in the Counties of Rutland and Leicestershire" ***JR*** *2.IX*

Bellini, Giovanni (c1430-1516) Venetian painter ***BR****1.I*; ***MAH*** *I(7)*

Bellis, Mr manager of Bromwich Furnishing Emporium ***MMP*** *VII (i-ii), VIII(iii-iv,vi), IX(iv), X(ii,iv)*

Belloc, Hilaire (1870-1953) British writer, poet and Liberal MP ***DBR*** *13(II)*

Bemerton

Eddard English trooper from Adder Valley, Mid Wessex*serving at St Quentin during 16th century Hapsburg-Valois Wars; time-shift double of Sergeant Bemerton ***StQ***

Mrs Sergeant Bemerton's mother ***StQ***

Sergeant farmer from Adder Valley, serving with Mid Wessex*regiment; wounded at Battle of St Quentin 1918 ***StQ***

Bemerton

Earl of (FBY's fictionalised Earl of Pembroke) of Wyshford Abbey (FBY's fictionalised Wilton House) ***POC*** 7I

Lady Bea the Earl's wife; director of military hospital at Wyshford* ***POC*** 7I,II; ***TLW*** *v*

Bemerton, Mrs housekeeper and matron at Marmaduke Considine's school at Lapton Huish* ***TB*** *XIII, XVI*

Ben Asra tribal leader in John Collings Squire's poem Arab Song ***CB 11.I***

Bendoff, Wolff (b1855) English-born prize fighter; English, African and world heavyweight champion; after his 1889 fight with James Couper, boxing gained a significant role in South African sport ***CG*** *B4II(1)*

Ben Hur eponymous hero of historical novel by Lew Wallis ***MAH*** *II(1)*

Bennett, William Sterndale (1816-75) English composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV

Benson, James William (1826-1878) English watchmaker ***YP*** *1.V*

Bentley, Sarah Monk's Norton* sub-postmistress; son shop-assistant in North Bromwich*; deceased husband ("father"); daughter married to Scottish head-gardener ***POV*** *I-II,VIII*

Bentley, Walter Owen (1888-1971) English engineer ***MMP*** *III(I-iii), VI(i), VII(v), X(ii-iv), XI((ii,iv), XII(ii)*

Beresford Clare's tenant at Uffdown Manor* ***POC*** 5XI,XIII,XIV, 7II

Berkeley, Will householder outside Worcester Friary Gate 1651 ***I*** *XXIV*

Berlioz Hector (1803-69) French composer ***DT*** *II*

Bernstein, Leon composer; ex-Feldwebel of 114th Rheinland Infantry; revisits and purchases the Chadcombe* house where he was a POW CHo *2*

Berrow, Harvey (*bap* 1719, *d* 1776) printer and newspaper proprietor – Berrow's Worcester Journal ***POV*** *III*

Berry

Rev	vicar of Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *II,III,XXVII,XXVIII,*
Mrs	wife of above and church organist ***AZF*** *XXVIII*
Berserker	in Old Norse legends a warrior who fought in a trance-like fury wearing animal skins ***YP*** *2.III(iii)*
Bert [I]	[no surname] sheriff's officer ***TLW*** *xviii*
Bert [II]	[no surname] Covent Garden trader ***CBo***
Berthier, Louis-Alexandre (1753-1815)	French Marshal of the Empire during the Revolutionary & Napoleonic Wars; Minister of War; chief of staff to Napoleon ***I*** *XXXV*
Bertillon, Alphonse (1853-1914)	French police officer, pioneered identification based on physical measurements ***HUW*** *3(1)*
Bertrand, Henri (1733-1844)	French soldier and military engineer; aide-de-camp to Napoleon (1804) ***I*** *XXXVIII*
Bessemer, (Sir) Henry (1813-98)	English metallurgist and inventor; patented economical steel production *IA XIV;* ***WL*** *IV(1);* ***I*** *XLII(6)*
Bessie (i)	[no surname] cowman's daughter of Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *VI*
Bessie (ii)	[no surname] Mrs Verdon's maid ***W*** *5(3)*
Bessie (iii)	[no surname] Charlie Murray's first love ***CB*** *5.III*
Beves, P.S. 'Gordon' (1863-1924)	English general, served in Rand Pioneer Corps during South African War, promoted general during World War I ***JR*** *4.II,V;* ***MOT*** *III,XVII-XVIII*
Bezuidenhout, Hendrik	Dutch South African anthropologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings with an iconoclastic view of the ancient past; falls in love with Ruth Morgan, who is engaged to archaeologist Hugh Bredon ***KL*** *II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-7)*
Bezuidenhout	Boer family, related to the Prinsloos ***CG*** *B1I(1),II(1)*
Anna	Daniel Bezuidenhout's daughter, killed in Kaffir raid ***TSC*** *3(8)*
Daniel	Voortrekker, escapes Kaffir raid ***TSC*** *3(8,9)*
Piet	distant cousin of the Grafton family, member of the Volksraad ***CG*** *B2I(1), B3III(1-2,4)*
Bicchieri, Guala (c1150-1227)	[Cardinal] Italian diplomat, papal legate in England 1216-18 ***I*** *XII*
Biggar, Alexander (1781-1838)	one of the earliest settlers in Natal ***TSC*** *3(6)*
Bigod, Roger (c1209-70)	4th Earl of Norfolk and Marshal of England ***I*** *XII*
Bill	[no surname] territorial soldier in bar of Ludlow hotel ***IA*** *XXI*
Bismark, Prince Otto (1815-98)	Prusso-German statesman; first Chancellor of German Empire ***CG*** *B2III(5), B4II(3)*
Bissell	Clare & Ralph Hingston's coachman ***POC*** 3II,IV,VII,VIII, 4I-V, 5IV,VI,XV,XVI, 6I, 7II-IV
Mrs	Bissell's wife who works at Uffdown Manor* ***POC*** 5XIV
Black, Mr	Lord Essendine's agent ***JR*** *2.VII*
Blagden, Mr	Chief Officer, later Captain, of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company ***CB*** *1.I-VI;* ***CHo*** *8; 11 I-III,VI,VII*
Blair, Andrew	Scottish predikant, pastor of Reformed Church, treks with Prinsloos; later confidant of the Graftons ***TSC*** *2(4,6,8), 3(1-5,10)* ***CG*** *B1I(1-5),II(1-2,4-5), B2II(2-3),IV(1,3), B3I(1), B4II(3)*
Blair, Robert (1699-1746)	Scottish poet and preacher ***BR****1.II-III*
Blake	younger son of County Galway gentry ***TB*** *I*
Blake, Captain	patient at Stourford Military Hospital ***POC*** 6II
Blake, Robert	pseudonym of Robert Bryden ***RK*** *I(6), III(3), IV(1), V(2)*
Blake William (1757-1827)	English poet, painter, and printmaker ***RB*** *I*

Bloomer, Amelia (1818-94) American newspaper editor, women's rights and temperance advocate, whose name is associated with women's reform style clothing ***WL*** *III(4)*

Bluebeard evil protagonist of story by Charles Perrault (1628-1703) marked by his blue beard ***HUW*** *1(5)*

Blűthner, Julius (1824-1910) German piano maker and founder of the Blűthner piano factory ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xvii*

Bob [no surname] unidentified Monks' Norton* character ***POV*** *II*

Bobadil, Captain military braggart in Ben Jonson's comedy *Every Man in his Humour* ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Bodle, William (1856-1924) of the Bechuanaland Border Police, Later 2i/c of Mashonaland Mounted Police; took part in Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Bogatsy author/editor(?) of Golden Treasury, one of five books at Welgelegen* ***TSC*** *2(6)*

Bohun, Norman English family founded by Humphrey de Bohun; played prominent role in English history during the Late Middle Ages ***W*** *1(1),2(2);* ***I*** *XII,XVI*

Humphrey (1204-75) 2nd Earl of Hereford, 1st Earl of Essex; hereditary Constable of England; amongst the victors at Battle of Evesham (1265) which ended Simon de Montfort' power ***I*** *XII*

Boldmere, Miss music mistress at St Monica's School, Alvaston, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VI,IX, 2X-XII, 3I, 5IV,VIII, 6II; ***WL*** *II(2-5,7-10,12) IV(5)*

Boleyn, Anne (1501-36) Queen of England; 2nd wife of Henry VIII, mother of Elizabeth I; beheaded on Tower Green for treason ***POC*** 6IX

Bolingbroke, Henry St John (1678-1751) 1st Viscount Bolingbroke; English politician, government official and political philosopher *I XXIX*

Bomford, Tubby Street piano-player; fought with Jim Higgins in 2nd Worcestershire Regiment at Gheluvelt ***CBo***

Bone, Muirhead (1876-1953) Scottish artist ***POC*** 5VII

Bonheur, Rosa (1822-99) French artist best known as a painter of animals ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Bonomi, Dr physician in Cheesemarket, Pergusa*, Trinacria ***RK*** *VI(3)*

Bordon, Charles North Bromwich* anatomy professor [based on Birmingham anatomy professor, Thomas Jordan] ***DBR*** *3(IV,VI), 4(III), 5(III), 6(IV), 10(III)*

Borgia ancient Spanish family in province of Valencia ***MAH*** *II(6)*

Bors Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Percival) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail ***YP*** *1.II(iii)*

Boscawen, Edward (1711-61) Admiral of the Blue; Member of Parliament for Truro, Cornwall ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Bosman proprietor of Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp; prospector with Meninsky and Janse Grafton ***CG*** *B2I(5-7),III(2-3), B3III(3,5), B4I(4),II(2)*

Bostock dealer from whom Ralph Hingston buys horse ***POC*** 3IV,V

Boswell, James (1740-95) Scottish writer; biographer of Dr Johnson ***POV*** *IV*

Botha, Louis (1862-1919) South African statesman and general ***JR*** *4.II-III,VI;* ***ISA*** *1(5)*

Botha Voortrekker family from Groot Zwartbergen ***TSC*** *3(3,4)*

Roelof killed in Kaffir raid ***TSC*** *3(8)*

Theunis Groot Zwartbergen ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Bothma

Jan Voortrekker, nephew of Adrian Prinsloo, cousin of Lisbet Grafton, killed in Zulu raid ***TSC*** *2(1,4-8), 3(2-6,8-10);* ***CG*** *B2I(1),III(5), B4V(2*

Stephanus cousin of Jan Bothma, hanged after Slachter's Nek rebellion ***TSC*** *2(2,8), 3(1-3)*

Bottomley, Horatio (1860-1933) — English journalist, financier & politician ***CG*** *12*

Boucher, François (1703-70) — French painter ***JR*** *2.V*

Boudicca (*d* c.60-1) — [Boadicea] warrior queen of the Iceni who resisted Roman invasion ***CHa*** *IV, VI;* ***I*** *V;* ***POC*** 4VIII

Bouffleurs, Louis François (1644-1711) — Duke of Boufflers, Count of Cagny; French soldier; Marshal of France ***I*** *XXVIII*

Boulton, Matthew (1728-1809) — English engineer in partnership with James Watt ***DBR*** *5(I);* ***I*** *XXXII*

Bourbon — royal house of French origin, first ruling France and Navarre in 16th century; by 18th century Bourbons occupied thrones of Spain, Naples, Sicily, and Parma ***HUW*** *2(2), I(2);* ***MAH*** *II(6);* ***I*** *XXXI(1,4,6,7),XXXIV,XXXVIII*

Bovary, Madame — eponymous tragic heroine of novel by Gustave Flaubert ***MMP*** *X(iv)*

Boyce

- Arthur — Alvaston* poet, father of Matthew ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), V(i), VII(I), VIII(i)*
- Matthew — North Bromwich* medical student, friend of Edwin ingleby ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), VI(i,iii), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i-iii), X(I,iii-iv);* ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*
- Mrs — wife of Arthur, mother of Matthew ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*

Boyd, Dr — successor to Dr Weir's practice at Wychbury* ***POC*** 1I, 3III-VI, 5XVI, 6III,VIII

Boyd, Dr — Irish GP at Wychbury* ***HUW*** *3(4);* ***WL*** *V(2), VI(1)*

Boyle, Misses — joint headmistresses at Cheltenham school ***KL*** *I(5)*

Boyle, Dr — Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Malcolm Macrae *DBR 10(IV), 11(I-IV), 12(III), 13(II-IV)*

Braddock, Edward (1695-1755) — Major-General; British officer; commanded expedition against French-occupied Ohio River Valley at which he was killed ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Bradley

- Clara — née Medhurst; wife of John; mother of Matthew (ii); dies of puerperal septicæmia following the still-birth of her daughter ***DBR*** *5(I,III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-III), 8(I,II-VI), 9(I-IV), 10(II,IV),11(III-IV), 12(I,IV), 13(IIV)*
- John — born Lesswardine*, son of Matthew and Lavinia; apprenticed to Jabez Mortimore from whom he learns bone-setting and inherits £1000; studies at North Bromwich* Medical School; meets Clara Medhurst whilst assistant to Dr Jacob Medhurst; buys a practice at Sedgebury* where he faithfully serves the community for half-a-century, becoming a tragic hero: his wife dies from an infection which he unwittingly carried home; his only son dies of a drug overdose; he loses his fortune in a colliery disaster ***DBR*** *passim*
- Lavinia — née Powys; wife of (i) Matt Bradley (ii) Walter Delahay; mother of John ***DBR*** *2(I-VII), 5(III), 8(II), 13(I)*
- Matthew (Matt) — husband of Lavinia; father of John; horse-breaker, fatally injured by rogue horse ***DBR*** *2(I-VII), 3(II), !3(I)*
- Matthew (ii) — son of John and Clara; educated at Sutton Vesey*, Brunston*, North Bromwich* Medical School; drug addict; dies of overdose ***DBR*** *7(III), 8(I-VII), 9(III-IV), 10(I-IV), 11(I-IV), 12(I-IV), 13(I-III)*

Bradshaw, George (1801-53) — English printer, best known for series of railway guides ***IA*** *IX*

Brahms, Johannes (1833-197) — German composer ***DT*** *II;* ***MBJ*** *2(IV);* ***HUW*** *1(11);* ***TLW*** *vi,xi;* ***POV*** *VII;* ***RB*** *I*

Branch, Mrs — maid-of-all-work at Gannow Green* farm, owned by the Graingers, where she serves as Jenny Hadley's immediate superior; older woman who insistently warns Jenny against the likely amorous advances of Charles 'Charley' Potter ***FF*** *II.i,iii,iv,v,III.iii,iv*

Brand, Henderson (1805 – 1893) — chef to William IV; creator of Brand's Essence of Chicken ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*

Brand, (Sir) Jan (1823-88) — South African statesman; President of the Orange Free State ***CG*** *B1I(4),II(1), B2I(1),III(1), B3I(1), B4III(1-2)*

Brangaena — handmaid and confidante of Iseult in the Arthurian legend of Tristan and Iseult ***POC*** 6IX; ***HUW*** *2(10)*

Brangwyn, Frank (1867-1956) — Welsh artist ***CHa*** *VI*

Brancusi, Constantin (1876-1957) — Romanian sculptor ***CB*** *3*

Brawne, Fanny (1800-65) — [Frances Brawne Lindon] fiancée and muse to English Romantic poet John Keats***RB*** *II*

Bredon, Hugh — archaeologist; taken ill at Castel Ditches* and nursed back to health by Ruth Morgan; they fall in love and she follows him out to North Bromwich's* excavation in Egypt's Valley of the Kings, where his health and ideology both prove barriers to their developing relationship ***KL*** *I(3-5), II(1-5), III(1-4), IV(1-8)*

Breme (d 1066) — Suffolk freeman from Dagworth, who held his own land, and is named amongst the Saxon nobles killed at Hastings ***I*** *X*

Bremner, Captain — of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I; Wykehamist ***JR*** *4.III*

Brendan, St (484-577) — Irish abbot and traveller; "St Brendan's Country" in ancient maps is located to the west of Cape Verde islands ***U*** *XIX;* ***POC*** 3I

Brett, Tom — Hambledon cricketer ***I*** *XXXIII*

Breughel, Pieter (c1520-c1569) — Flemish artist ***JR*** *4.I;* ***TLW*** *xix*

Brewster, William (c1566-1644) — Pilgrim Father; Mayflower passenger (1620); senior elder and the leader of the community ***I*** *XXII*

Breytenbach, Mr — Volksraad member from Lydenburg ***CG*** *B2IV(2)*

Brian of Wallingford (fl 12th century) — descended from Breton ducal house; loyal adherent of Henry I; one of the most notable knights to side with Empress Matilda; consistently mentioned in contemporary sources ***U*** *X*

Bridges, Robert (1844-1930) — English poet, succeeded Alfred Austin as Poet Laureate in 1913; critical study by Francis & Eric Brett Young ***YP*** *2.IV(ii);* ***RB*** *I,II,VI,VII*

Briggs — workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme ***U*** *XV*

Bright, John (1811-89) — English orator and radical politician ***WL*** *II(6);* ***DBR*** *4(I)*

Bright, Richard (1789-1858) — English physician after whom Bright's Disease of the kidneys is named ***JR*** *2.IX*

Brimacombe

- Esther — musician and teacher, returned to Combe Farm to care for her bullying brother and grandmother; in love with Richard Tracey ***AZF*** *II-IV, VI-XXX,XXXI,XXXIII-XXXVIII*
- Father — (Old Brimacombe) deceased father of Ralph and Esther ***AZF*** *II,VII,X-XII,XXII*
- Grandmother — (Esther née Norrish) embittered grandmother of Ralph and Esther ***AZF*** *II-IV,VI,VIII,XI-XIII,XV,XVI,XXII-XXVI.*
- Ralph — impoverished, inefficient and bullying farmer of Combe Farm, Zeal St Mary; brother of Esther ***AZF*** *II-IV,VI,VIII-XIII,XV-XVII,XIX-XXIV, XXVII, XXVIII,XXXVII*

Brissot, Jacques Pierre (1754-93) — a leading member of the Girondins during the French Revolution ***I*** *XXXIV*

Brits, Coenraad (1868-1932) — South African soldier; served as Officer Commanding 3rd Division in East Africa Campaign ***JR*** *4.VI*

Britse — Voortrekker family from Colesberg ***TSC*** *2(6)*

Britannicus (41-55) — [Tiberius Claudius Caesar Britannicus] son of Roman Emperor Claudius, and Messalina; murdered by Nero ***RB*** *IX*

Broadwood, John (1732-1812) — Scottish piano-maker ***POC*** 1I, 2XI, 3II; ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***MAH*** *I(6);* ***CHo*** *4*

Brontë

- Anne (1820-49) — English poet and novelist ***DBR*** *9(II)*
- Charlotte (1816-55) — English poet and novelist ***DBR*** *9(II)*
- Emily (1818-48) — English poet and novelist ***DBR*** *9(II)*

Brough, Mr — principal of North Bromwich Normal School ***FF*** *II.ii, III.ii*

Brougham, Henry (1778-1868) — 1st Baron; Scottish jurist and politician ***TSC*** *1(3,6)*

Broughton, Jack (1704-89) — English bare-knuckle boxer ***I*** *XXXIII*

Brown, Bimbashi — official of British police in Cairo ***CB*** *11.IV*

Brown, John (c1735-88) — Scottish physician, developed Brunonian system of medicine ***DBR*** *2(V)*

Brown, John (1800-59) — American abolitionist leader ***I*** *I*

Brown, Lancelot (1715-83) — [Capability Brown] English landscape gardener ***I*** *XXXI(5)*

Brown, Mrs — North Bromwich* midwifery nurse ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Brown, Tom — eponymous hero of 1857 novel by Thomas Hughes ***JR*** *1.II*

Brown, W. G. — [William George] North Bromwich* medical student and friend of Edwin Ingleby; marries Sister Merrion ***YP*** *2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iv), VI(i-iii), VII(i-ii), VIII(i-iii), IX(i), X(iii);* ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Browne, "Buster" — East African settler; fellow-officer with Lewis & Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I; under pseudonym Christopher J. Thornhill in 1937 published Taking Tanganyika for which FBY wrote the foreword ***MOT*** *XXI*

Browne, Sir Thomas (1605-1682) — English polymath; wrote on science, medicine and religion ***YP*** *1.XI((ii), 2.IV(ii)*

Browning, Robert (1812-89) — English poet ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), V(ii);* ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***DBR*** *9(II-IV);* ***CHo*** *1;* ***RB*** *I,III,VIII*

Brueghel — merely referred to by surname, likely refers to Flemish artist Pieter Brueghel the Elder (*c.*1525-1569), or potentially his artist son, Pieter Brueghel the Younger (1564-1638), who made numerous copies of his father's work ***FF*** *III.i*

Bruix, Eustache (1759-1805) — Admiral; French naval officer; Minister of the Navy ***I*** *XXXV*

Brünnehilde — in Germanic mythology one of the Valkyries ***JR*** *2.III,VI;* ***MMP*** *IX(iv)*

Bruns, Victor von (1812-1883) — German professor of surgery at the University of Tübingen ***DBR*** *4(IV)*

Brunswick, **Charles William** (1735-1806) — Duke of Brunswick-Lüneburg-Wolfenbüttel; Prussian field marshal (1787); mortally wounded at Battle of Auerstädt ***I*** *XXXIV*

Brychan (fl 5th Century) — son of Anlach, and Marchell, king of Brycheiniog; father of 11 sons and 25 daughters - one of the three saintly tribes of Wales *U X*

Bryden, John — Chelsea artist; marries Bianca Leonforte; father of Robert Bryden; dies of cholera ***RK*** *I(1-3)*

Bryden, Mrs — Walter Bryden's wife; Robert Bryden's aunt ***RK*** *I(3)*

Bryden, Robert — Chelsea art student, friend of communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria;
as a stoker on board the *Boston Hall*, Bryden sails for Trinacria and puts himself at Massa's service, with the task of spying on the aristocratic Farrace family; complications arise when Bryden is attracted to Maddalena Farrace and realises that he must either betray Massa, or the woman he has come to love; there is a third option, which he takes, shooting himself at the end of the novel ***RK*** *passim*

Bryden, Walter — Robert Bryden's uncle, in whose Hampstead home he grows up after the death of his parents ***RK*** *I(3,6)*

Buchan, John (1875-1940) — [1st Baron Tweedsmuir] Scottish novelist and statesman ***ISA*** *2, 6(3)*

Buddha (c563-c483BCE) — Prince Siddhartha Gautama of Nepal; in Buddhist belief "the enlightened one" ***MBJ*** *2(IV); TSC2(6);* ***WL*** *II(6);* ***MAH*** *I(3), II(2)*

Bulgin — Halesby* Tube and Boiler Works ***WL*** *I(1), III(2-3)*

- Isaiah — founder of Bulgin's Tube and Boiler Works, deceased father of John ***MMP*** *II(I,iv), IX(ii) X(i)*
- John — of Hill House, Halesby*; proprietor of Bulgin's Tube and Boiler Works ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(i-iv), III(ii-iii), IV(i), VI(iv-v), VII(i-v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii-iv), XII(I,iii)*

Laura — deceased wife of John ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(iii-iv)*

Bullace, Mr — whisky-dependent missionary at Luguru whom James Burwarton replaces ***CM*** *1.III, 2.I,III, 3.I,III, 4.I-III ,5.I, 6.II, 7.I, 8.I-II, 9.I, 12.III, 13.IV, 14.II*

Buller, (Sir) Redvers (1839-1908) — British Army general, Commander-in-Chief of British forces in 2nd Boer War; fell out of favour following British defeat at Colenso ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), V(ii),* ***POC*** 3VII; ***WL*** *V(4)*; ***FF*** *II.iv*

Bunt — Saxon family ***TLW*** *p*

Aaron — "congenital waster, ne'er-do-well, inveterate poacher" of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *vii,viii,x-xiii,xv-xvii,xix*

Mrs — Aaron's wife ***TLW*** *x-xiii*

Nellie — Aaron's younger daughter both of whose unnamed illegitimate children die *TLW vii-xiii,xv,xix*

Polly — Aaron's elder daughter ***TLW*** *vii,x,xiii*

Bunyan, John (1628-88) — English writer and preacher ***BR****1.II*

Burbage — shepherd from Adder Valley, Mid Wessex* ***StQ***

Burgers, Thomas (1834-81) — President of South African Republic, whose failure to deal with the war with Sekukuni led to the annexation of the Republic to the British Crown ***CG*** *B1I(4),II(1-3), B2I(1-3,7),II(1-3),III(1,3-5),IV(1-3), B3I(1-2),III(1,3), B4I(1,4),II(3),III(2),IV(1)*

Burke, Edmund (1729-97) — Irish Whig statesman and philosopher; MP; one of Britain's foremost political thinker ***I*** *XXXI(7)*

Burke, John (1787-1848) — Irish genealogist; compiler of Burke's Peerage ***POC*** 3II; ***JR*** *2.III,VI;* ***POV*** *III*

Burke, William (1792-1829) — in partnership with Hare supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; hanged ***DBR*** *3(V)*

Burlingham, Miss — Monk's Norton* district-nurse ***POV*** *I,IV-V,VII*

Burman, Farmer — of Warwickshire; accuses Job Radway of poaching and is assaulted by him *TSC 1(9,10)*

Burnaby, (Col) Frederick (1842-1885) — British Army intelligence officer; adventurer; balloonist linguist; author; appeared in various stories & tales of empire; son of Rev. Gustavus Burnaby of Somerby, Leicestershire - home of FBY's & Jim Redlake's maternal grandparents ***JR*** *3.IV*

Burne-Jones, (Sir) Edward (1833-98) — English Pre-Raphaelite painter ***CHa*** *III;* ***POC*** 7VI; ***MMP*** *VIII(i);* ***WL*** *II(5*); ***DBR*** *3(II), 4(I)*

Burnett, Charlie — soldier friend of Kate Elvery; killed in Boer War ***POC*** 3VI-VIII

Burns, Robert (1759-96) — Scots poet and songwriter ***CdC*** *I;* ***I*** *I*

Burton, Miss — Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* schoolmistress and organist ***TLW*** *vi,ix-xii,xiv,xv,xix,xxi*

Burton, Ralph (d1768) — British Canadian settler; army commander in the British province of Quebec, where he served under General Wolfe ***I*** *XXXI(3)*

Burton, Richard (1821-90) — explorer, anthropologist, linguist; noted for unexpurgated versions of Arabian Nights ***MAH*** *II(2)*

Burwarton

Aaron — shop-keeper at Far Forest; father of James and Eva ***CM*** *1.II, 11.I;* ***BD*** *13*

Eva — of Far Forest; daughter of Aaron and sister of James, whom she accompanies on his ill-fated missionary expedition to East Africa, where she falls foul of the evil Godovius, fails to convince her brother of their danger, but is rescued by Hector M'Crae, with whom she forms a deep emotional attachment. Sole main character to survive a native uprising, it is largely through her that the unnamed narrator learns the story with which the novel deals. ***CM*** *passim;* ***YP*** *1.X(i)*

James — of Far Forest, brother of Eva and son of Aaron; sanctimonious and naïve missionary from Far Forest to East Africa on the eve of World War I; his unwillingness to adapt his thoroughly unsuitable theological college training, his lack of experience or understanding of anything beyond this, result in his inevitable martyrdom ***CM*** *passim;* ***YP*** *1.X(i);* ***BD*** *13*

Busoni Ferruccio (1866-1924) — Italian pianist and composer ***POC*** 7III

Butcher, Samuel Henry (1850-1910) Anglo-Irish writer and classical scholar, best known for his 1879 edition (with Andrew Lang) of Homer's Odyssey ***RB*** *IX*

Butler, Edward (1862–1940) English inventor of three-wheeled Butler Petrol Cycle, generally accepted as the first British car ***HUW*** *1(6);* ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Butler, Sam 17th century son of tenant farmer of Sir William Russell at Strensham ***I*** *XXIV*

Butler, Samuel (1835-1902) English novelist, essayist, and critic ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Byrhtnoth (c931-91 Ealdorman of Essex; died at Battle of Maldon ***I*** *IX*

Byrom, John (1692-1763) English poet ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*

Byron, George Gordon (1788-1824) 6th Baron; English poet ***DT*** *III;* ***YP*** *1.II(iii), IV(i), 2.III(iii), IV(ii);* ***MBJ*** *1(IV); TLW xi,xii;* ***JR*** *1.I;* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***CHo*** *7;* ***RB*** *III,VIII;* ***I*** *XLII(2)*

Byron, John (1600-52) 1st Baron Byron; Royalist officer during Civil Wars ***I*** *XXIV*

C

C, Marquis of member of White's Club whom Mr A bets Mr B will propose to Miss D ***I*** *XXXV*

Cabot

- John (c.1450-c.1500) Italian navigator and explorer, discovered the coast of North America serving King Henry VII of England ***YP*** *1.XI(i);* ***I*** *XVII,XXVII*
- Lewes (?) 1st son of John, took part in his father's voyages ***YP*** *1.XI(i)*
- Sancto (?) 3rd son of John, took part in his father's voyages ***YP*** *1.XI(i)*
- Sebastian (c.1474-1557) 2nd son of John, took part in his father's voyages; later sought the North-West passage ***YP*** *1.XI(i);* ***I*** *XVII*

Cadoc, St (c497-580) Abbot of Llancarfan, Wales; founded monastery in Brittany ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Cadwallader, King (d 634) [Cadwallon] Pagan Welsh king of Gwynedd, supposed ancestor of Agnes & Ellen Isit ***MAH*** *I(2,5,7)*

Cæsar's Wife Pompeia, wife of Julius, accused of adultery, divorced by her husband, because Cæsar's wife must be above suspicion ***DBR*** *13(I);* ***CG*** *B4IV(3);* ***CHo*** *12*

Cain in Hebrew Bible eldest son of Adam & Eve, who kills his brother, Abel ***DT*** *X;* ***CM*** *11.II*

Caine, Sir (T.H.) Hall (1853-1931) English novelist *DBR 9(II)*

Caius, Petronius time-expired centurion; narrator of Episode of Garrulous Centurion ***I*** *V*

Calderon, Pedro (1600-81) [Pedro Calderón de la Barca y Barreda González de Henao Ruiz de Blasco y Riaño] Spanish dramatist, poet, and writer ***RB*** *VIII,X*

Caliban deformed half-human, half demon whom Prospero enslaves in Shakespeare's The Tempest ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Caligula (12-41CE) [Gaius Julius Caesar Germanicus] erratic, despotic Roman emperor; assassinated; Caligula = "little boots" ***RK*** *I(5);* ***WL*** *IV(3);* ***I*** *V,XXXV*

Calixtus, St (d.222) [Pope Callixtus I] (217–222); martyr; patron saint of cemetery workers ***I*** *IX*

Callianassa in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Callianeira in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Callot Soeurs [Marie, Joséphine, Marthe &, Regina Callot] leading fashion designers of 1910s and 1920s ***TLW*** *xii*

Calpurnia wife of Julius Caesar in Shakespeare's play ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Calvin, John (1509-64) French theologian and reformer; author of Christianae Religionis Institutio ***WL*** *II(6-7)*

Cameron, Kate (1874-1965) Scottish artist and etcher ***POC*** 5VII

Cammarata, Roger di (c1031-1101) Count of Sicily, laid siege to the Cammarata in 1087 and sold it to his relative Lucia d'Altavilla ***RK*** *VI(3)*

Camorra Italian Mafia-type crime syndicate originating in 17th century Naples ***MAH*** *II(7)*

Campbell Scottish gentleman, living impoverished life in Panda, rescued by Miss Pringle, fellow-passenger on SS Chusan ***CHo*** *8*

Campbell

Alexander	dying Scots owner of cargo on board *SS Chusan* ***CHo*** *11 III,V,VI*
Jeanie	Alexander's daughter and heiress ***CHo*** *11 IV-VII*
Campbell, (Sir) Malcolm (1885-1948)	British racing motorist and journalist; holder of world speed records on land and on water ***TLW*** *xvi*
Campocicala, Marchese	Italian aristocrat, marries Virginia Tregaron ***HUW*** *2(10), I(2), 3(3)*
Canastorio, The	"swarthy, one-legged ruffian from Caserta;" marionette showman ***BR****4.II*
Cane, John (d1838)	English settler in Natal; acted emissary for Chaka and Dingaan; killed in battle with Zulus ***TSC*** *3(6,9)*
Cannynge, William (c.1399-1474)	English merchant; Mayor of Bristol; inspired Thomas Chatterton's The Storie of William Canynge ***YP*** *1.XI(i)*
Canova, Antonio (1757-1822)	Italian Neoclassical sculptor ***RB*** *II*
Canrobert, François Certain **(**1809 -95)	Marshal of France; staunch supporter of Napoleon III; chairman, of the Senate 1876-94, ***WL*** *I(7)*
Cantilupe	long-established, influential family which came to England at some time after the Norman Conquest ***POV*** *VIII*
Cantlow, Jabez	People's Churchwarden, Chairman of the Council, keeper of "*the* shop" (general store) in Monk's Norton* ***POV I-II,VIII***
Canute (c995-c1035)	Knut Sveinsson; King of England, Denmark and Norway ***DBR*** *8(I);* ***I*** *IX,XII,XIV*
Capell, Algernon Essex (1869-1952)	CBE, DSO; born England, died Rhodesia; Colonel 2nd Rhodesia Regiment, Commissioner of Police Southern Rhodesia ***MOT*** *III-VI*
Caprile, Vincenzo (1856-1936)	Italian painter ***BR****2.III*
Caractacus (*fl* 40-52)	[Caradoc] son of Cymbeline; British (Catuvellauni) chieftain who resisted Roman invasion ***CHa*** *III;* ***WL*** *I(3);* ***I*** *V,XLVI*
Caravaggio (1573-1610)	[Michelangelo Merisi da] Italian painter ***BR****2.V*
Cardozo	secretary to Alexander Campbell ***CHo*** *11 III-VII*
Carey, Miss	sister of a Cheltenham clergyman from whom Judith Grosmont learns the ways of polite society ***DT*** *IV,VIII*
Carlow, Major	soldier of fortune; second in command to Colonel Essex of Kalahari Regiment in East Africa, World War I ***JR*** *4.III-VII*
Carlow, Mr Justice	presides at trial of John Oakley, George Dicketts and Aaron Sheldon ***TSC*** *1(7)*
Carlton, Henry	actor ***CHo*** *3* II,III,V,VI
Carlyle, Thomas (1795-1881)	Scottish historian & essayist ***JR*** *3.I*
Carlyon, T. Howell	deceased engineer of North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme in the Dulas* Valley. His diary, acquired by his successor, Forsyth, tells of the superstitions, pagan terror and loneliness which had preyed upon his mind, leading to his decline and eventual death. ***U*** *II-VI,VIII-X,XII-XIV,XVI-XXIV*
Carmela	[no surname] raised in a Trinacrian slum; works in London as an artist's model; has an affair with Robert Bryden with whom she lives for two year; they unexpectedly meet again in Trinacria, where Carmela is a model for Maddelena Farace, on whose family Bryden is spying; Carmela betrays Bryden to Carlo Farace ***RK*** *I(3-6), II(1-2,4), IV(1-2), V(4). VI(3), VII(2,4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1)*
Carmi	in Hebrew bible, father of Achan who violated sacred law and with his family was stoned to death ***CG*** *B1I(1)*
Carmichael, Celia	Lord Chadminster's companion & nurse, with whom he is in love, as she with him ***CHo*** *7*
Carnot, Lazare (1753-1823)	French revolutionary and politician ***I*** *XXXIV*
Carolina (i)	padrona of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergosa* protector of Farace family ***RK*** *IV(1-3), VI(3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(2-4), X(1,3)*
Carolina (ii)	[no surname] cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(2-4,6,8-11)*
Carpenter, Edward (1844-129)	English poet, author and socialist reformer ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*
Carr	St Luke's* student ***YP*** *1.VII(ii)*

Carrie, Aunt — Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin Ingleby's aunt ***YP*** *1.III(i)*

Carte, Richard D'Oyly (1844-1901) — English impresario; producer of Gilbert & Sullivan operettas ***DBR*** *1(IV)*

Carter, John — one of the recipients of The Letter of John Ball (one of the leaders of the Peasants' Revolt 1381) ***I*** *XIV*

Cartimandua (fl 43-69**)** — queen of the Brigantes, a Celtic people living in northern England ***I*** *V*

Cartmel, Sir James — Governor of a West Indian Island ***CHo*** *12*

Carton, Sidney — barrister in Dickens' A Tale of Two Cities, who selflessly goes to the guillotine in place of Charles Darnay ***MMP*** *VI(ii)*

Cartwright — senior surgeon at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *4(I,III-IV,VII), 5(I,III-IV), 6(IV), 8(II), 10(III)*

Carver — clock-maker of Hay-on-Wye ***YP*** *1.IX(i)*; ***BD*** *11*

Carver, John (c1584-1621 — Pilgrim Father; Mayflower passenger (1620); first signatory to Mayflower Compact; first governor of Plymouth Colony ***I*** *XXII*

Cash, Miss — head-mistress at St Monica's School, Alvaston, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1II, 2XII; *WL II(2,4-12), III(2-4), IV(1)*

Cash, Mr — senior clerk in North Bromwich merchant's office ***MMP*** *VIII(v)*

Cashel, (Sir) Gilbert — master of the Woodland Stourton* Hunt; soldier in Boer War ***POC*** 3VII ***WL*** *V(4)*

Cashel, Major — commanded Rhodesian Regiment, East Africa, World War I ***MOT*** *XV*

Cassel, (Sir) Ernest (1852-1921) — GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC; British merchant banker and capitalist; born and raised in Prussia ***JR*** *3.I*

Cassiopeia — Queen of Aethiopia; boasted she and her daughter Andromeda were more beautiful than the Nereids; turned into a constellation by Poseidon as punishment ***YP*** *1.II(i)*

Castor — mortal twin brother of Pollux, son of Tyndareus and Leda; immortalised in Gemini constellation ***YP*** *1.II(i)*

Caterina — [no surname] Lucrezia Tregaron's cook/maid and confidante ***HUW*** *1(3-5,8-13),2(1,3,4,7,9-11) I(2), 3(1-4)*

Catherine — [no surname] farmer's wife of Pen Goch* ***HUW*** *1(8)*

Catherine of Siena, St (1347-80) — [Caterina Benincasa] Italian Dominican and mystic ***HUW*** *2(2)*

Caton-Thompson, Gertrude (1888-1985) English archaeologist working largely in Egypt, Zimbabwe, Malta and Arabia ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Catriona — [Catriona MacGregor Drummond] eponymous character in Stevenson's 1893 novel; marries David Balfour ***TB*** *XIII*

Cavendish-Smith, Dr — *GP* ***DBR*** *8(II)*

Cavour, Camilli Benso (1810-61) — [Conte di] Italian statesman ***BR****1.IV*

Caxton, William (c1422-91) — English printer ***I*** *XVI*

Ceawlin (d. 593) — King of Wessex; grandson of Cerdic of Wessex ***I*** *VII*

Cecil, William (1520-98) — 1st Baron Burghley; KG PC; English statesman; chief adviser to Queen Elizabeth I; Secretary of State; Lord High Treasurer ***I*** *XIX*

Cecilia, St (2nd-3rd century CE) — Roman Christian martyr; patron saint of music ***JR*** *5.I*

Celliers, Katjie — niece of Jacoba Prinsloo ***TSC*** *2(4)*

Cerdic (fl.519–534) — leader of the Anglo-Saxon settlement of Britain, being the founder and first king of Saxon Wessex ***I*** *VII,IX*

Ceres — In Roman mythology goddess of agriculture, grain crops and fertility ***AZF*** *XXV*

Cervantes, Miguel de (1547-1616) — Spanish author of Don Quixote ***DT*** *III*

Cetewayo (1826-84) — King of the Zulus; son of Mpande; visited Queen Victoria in London in 1882 ***CG*** *B2I(3),III(1,5),IV(1-3), B3I(1,3),II(1),III(1)*

Chad, St (d 672) — Anglo-Saxon churchman, Bishop of Lichfield; St Chad's Day March 2nd according to tradition, time for sowing peas ***DT*** *II,X;* ***POC*** 1VI,X; 2I,II,X,XII, ***POC*** 3II, 6VI,IX; ***TLW*** *p;* ***CBo;*** ***I*** *VIII*

Chadminster, Earl of **Chadminster** — relative of Ronald Sanctuary of Monfalcone* ***MAH*** *II(4)*

Lady — Harry's domineering and manipulative wife; previously Mrs Van Vestrau ***CHo*** *7*

Lord Harry — scientific archaeologist; mortally injured by wounded buffalo whilst estranged from his wife ***CHo*** *7*

Chafey, Mr — Pomfret family lawyer from Worcester ***WL*** *V(5-6), VI(1,3-4)*

Chaka (1787-1828) — founder king of Zulu nation, noted for revolutionising mechanism of war in Southern Africa; murdered by his brother Dingaan ***TSC*** *3(5,6,8);* ***CG*** *B2III(5), B4I(2);* ***CG*** *B2III(5), B4I(2);* ***ISA*** *4(4), 7(1)*

Chamberlain

Joseph (1836-1914) — English politician; Birmingham councillor, mayor and MP; father of Neville ***YP*** *2.VI(iii);* ***POC*** 3VII, 5VI; ***HUW*** *3(5);* ***WL*** *II(6,12*); ***FF*** *II.iv;* ***CG*** *B3I(1), B4IV(1)*

Neville (1869-1940) — English statesman; Prime Minister 1937-40; son of Jpseph ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Chamberlayne

Billy — from Adder Valley, Mid Wessex* serving with Mid Wessex*regiment; killed at Battle of St Quentin 1918 ***StQ***

Will — miller's son; serving at St Quentin during 16th century Hapsburg-Valois Wars in 1557; time-shift double of Billy ***StQ***

Chanel, Garbrielle (1883-1971) — [Coco] French couturier; designed of 'the little black dress' ***MMP*** *I(v), II(iv), VII(ii), X(iii)*

Chapman, James (1831-72) — English explorer and hunter; moved to Natal aged 11 ***ISA*** *7(3)*

Charcot, Jean Martin (1825-93) — French pathologist and neurologist ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Charlemagne (747-814) — [Charles the Great] King of the Franks and Christian Emperor of the West ***I*** *IX*

Charles I (1600-1649) — son of James I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from 1625 executed following the English Civil Wars ***YP*** *1.I(ii);* ***CHa*** *II;* ***POC*** 7III; ***KL*** *IV(1);* ***JR*** *4.VI;* ***WL*** *IV(5);* ***I*** *XXIV,XXX, XXXIV*

Charles II (1630-1685) — son of Charles I; King of England, Scotland and Ireland from restoration of the English monarchy in 1660 ***YP*** *1.VI(ii);* ***WL*** *IV(1);* ***POV*** *I,VI;* ***I*** *XXXIII*

Charles, Sir — [no surname] pock-marked Member of Parliament ***TSC*** *1(5)*

Charlie — London night washerman ***POC*** 6X

Charlie the reefer — Transvaal gold prospector ***CG*** *B4I(3)*

Charley — [no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line ***MMP*** *VIII(iv)*

Charters — gold prospector, partner of Mike Hafferman ***CG*** *B2I(5-6), B4I(4)*

Chatham, Lady (1720-1803) — [Hester Pitt, née Grenville] wife of William Pitt the Elder, 1st Earl of ***Chatham*** ***I*** *XXXI(4-5)*

Chatterton, Thomas (1752-1770) — English poet *YP 1.VI(ii);* ***RB*** *I*

Chaucer

Geoffrey (*c.*1340-1400) — [also known as Dan] English poet ***CHa*** *II;* ***POC*** 6VII; ***KL*** *IV(4);* ***RB*** *II,IV,VI,VII;* ***I*** *XIV*

Phillippa (1346-87) — [Philippa de Roet] English courtier; sister of Katherine Swynford (3rd wife of John of Gaunt); wife of Geoffrey ***I*** *XIV*

Chekov, Anton (1860-1904) — Russian playwright and short story writer ***CHo*** *3* IV

Cheops (C26BCE**)** — also known as Khufu; Egyptian pharaoh of the Fourth Dynasty, reigning from 2589-66 BCE ***CB*** *11.IV*

Chesterton. G.K. (1874-1936) — English critic, novelist & poet ***JR*** *1.VII;* ***RB*** *I*

Chettam, Lady — character in George Eliot's Middlemarch ***POV*** *IV*

Cheyne, John (1777-1836) — British physician & surgeon; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration ***JR*** *3.VI*

Chippendale, Thomas (1718-79) — English furniture designer ***POC*** 1IV, 2IX, 4IV; ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***MMP*** *I(i), II(i), VII(ii), XII(iii);* ***TLW*** *vii;* ***WL*** *II(4);* ***POV*** *III;* ***W4***

Chirgwin, George (1854-192 — "the white-eyed Kaffir" music hall artiste ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Chirurgica Martin Lacey's name for Hygeia, goddess of health ***DBR*** *5(III)*

Chopin, Frédéric (1810-49) Polish composer and pianist ***YP*** *2.III(i);* ***POC*** 5II, 6VI; ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***HUW*** *2(7);* ***TLW*** *xi,xvii;* ***W*** *5(2);* ***CB*** *9;* ***AZF*** *XXXVI*

Chremes character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Christabel eponymous central figure of two-part narrative ballad by Samuel Taylor Coleridge, written 1797 and 1800 *RB III,VII*

Christchurch, Dean of Oxford University official who sends down Jack Ombersley and Trevor Tregaron ***TLW*** *xvi*

Christian hero of Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress ***DT*** *VIII-IX;* ***CHa*** *VIII*

Christie family of London auctioneers, founded 1766 by James Christie ***MAH*** *I(6)*

Christophe, Jean eponymous musical hero of ten-volume novel cycle by French Nobel prize-winner Romain Rolland ***POC*** 5VII

Christopher, St (fl. 3rd century) Syrian Christian; patron saint of travellers ***I*** *XVIII*

Churchill (Sir) Winston (1874-1965) English soldier, statesman, historian & Nobel Prize winner; prime minister 1940-45; 1951-55 ***JR*** *5.IV*

Cicero, Quintus (102-43 BCE) Roman statesman and military leader; younger brother of Marcus Tullius Cicero ***I*** *III*

Cilliers, Sarel (1801-71) Voortrekker leader, joined Great Trek in 1837 with Potgieter; helped draft constitution of Orange Free State ***TSC*** *2(6), 3(6,9)*

Cincinnatus, Lucius (c519-430 BCE) Roman patrician, statesman, military leader and legendary figure of Roman civic virtue ***I*** *XXXI(5)*

Cinderella eponymous heroine of French fairy-tale, rescued from a life of cruelty by her fairy godmother and a prince ***MMP*** *III(i), VI(iv);* ***TLW*** *x;* ***WL*** *III(1);* ***FF*** *II.i;* ***ISA*** *5(1*

Circe sorceress in Greek mythology; daughter of Helios ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*

Ciro "a clumsy lout;" assistant to Naples shopkeeper ***BR****4.II*

Cissie sister of Jim, nephew of Josh Silley ***DS*** *XIV*

Clack, Mr undertaker from Bewdley ***FF*** *II.iv*

Clara [no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville* ***JR*** *3.VII*

Clare prominent Anglo-Norman noble house, at various times holding the earldoms of Pembroke, Hertford and Gloucester ***POV*** *VIII*

Clare, Colonel landowner, chairman of the bench of magistrates ***U*** *VIII,X*

Claudius, Terentius subaltern commanding a vexillation of the Twentieth Legion to whom Caius Petronius tells his story ***I*** *V*

Clarendon, Earl of (1609-74) Edward Hyde, English statesman ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Clarissa eponymous character in Samuel Richardson's 1747-49 eight-volume novel ***I*** *XXX*

Clarke, Margaret of Winsworth*; mistress of Roger (i) Ombersley ***TLW*** *iii,xii,xv,xvi,xx*

Clarke

Mr solicitor; secretary of Wednesford council; West Countryman ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II)*

Mrs wife of the above ***MBJ*** *3(VI)*

Claudius in Shakespeare's play uncle of Hamlet, whose father he murders; subsequently husband of Gertrude, Hamlet's mother ***DBR*** *2(VI);* ***H***

Cleaver, Mr St. Luke's* form master ***YP*** *1.IV(ii-iii), V, VI(ii-iii), VII(I,iii)*

Clemenceau, Georges (1841-1929) French statesman; Prime Minister 1906-09, 1917-20 ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Clement, St (c150-215) [Titus Flavius Clemens] of Alexandria, to whom North Bromwich* Cathedral is dedicated ***DT*** *II;* ***POC*** 5.IV,V

Cleopatra (69-30BCE) Queen of Egypt, last of the Ptolemies ***MBJ*** *3(II);* ***CHo*** *3* III; ***P****: To Lydia Lopokova*

Clinia character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Clio In Greek mythology the muse of history ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Clitander character in Paul Verlaine's poem *Mandoline* (1869) ***AZF*** *XIII*

Clive, Robert (1725-74) [Clive of India] English general and colonial administrator ***CG*** *B4II(3),V(1);* ***I*** *XXXI*

Cloetees friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape ***CG*** *B3II(2)*

Clough, Arthur Hugh (1819-61) English poet and educationalist ***RB*** *XI*

Clun ancient Welsh family ***HUW*** *3(2)*

- Marchioness [Evelyn] wife of the Marquess; cousin of Helen Ombersley; friend of Father Darnay ***POC*** 6I; ***MBJ*** *3(VI);* ***JR*** *2.III, 3.II,V,VIII;* ***HUW*** *1(11,12),2(6,9,11);* ***TLW*** *ix,xv,xvi;* ***DBR*** *2(II);* ***CG*** *12*
- Marquess of, [family name: Powys] KG; Welsh landowner; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret; nephew of Lord Arthur Powys employer of Gilbert & Sarah Sullivan ***POC*** 7III; ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VII), 3(II,VI);* ***MMP*** *VIII(iii);* ***JR*** *1.I,VIII, 2.III-IV,VIII, 3.II-IV,VIII;* ***HUW****1(8,11,12), 2(1,6,11), I(2);* ***WL*** *IV(3);* ***DBR*** *2(III), 6(III), 4(II), 10(I-II); W4;* ***CG*** *12*

Clun, Marquis of father of Lady Evelyn Powys ***CHo*** *10.II*

Clymenè in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Cobbett, William (1763-1835) English writer and reformer; author of Political Register ***POC*** 6VII, 7III,V***; TSC*** *1(2,3,5);* ***I*** *XL,XLII(2)*

Cobden, Richard (1804-65) English economist and politician ***WL*** *II(6);* ***DBR*** *4(I)*

Cobus Hottentot ox-driver bought by Sarel Prinsloo ***TSC*** *3(1)*

Cobus Janse Grafton's Hottentot herdsman ***CG*** *B1II(3), B2I(1,4,6-7),III(2,4-5)*

Cochran, Colonel of the Seventeenth Lancers ***KL*** *II(2)*

Cochrane, Thomas (1775-1860) 10th Earl of Dundonald; Scottish naval commander ***DBR*** *2(IV-V)*

Cockney Liz much admired proprietor of a Johannesburg tent bar ***CG*** *B4II(1)*

Cohen hypothetical name of "gentleman in a frock coat with an exquisite white stock and a noble nose" ***YP*** *1.VIII*

Cohen, Abner (1860-1937) English entrepreneur; founder of Krugersdorp; established Homelands Estate near Johannesburg ***CG*** *B1II(5), B2I(5), B4I(1)*

Colbert, Claudette (1903-96) French American actress ***CBo***

Colenso, John William (1814-83] First Anglican bishop of Natal who challenged literal truth of the Scriptures on many matters ***CG*** *B2IV(2)*

Coleridge, Samuel Taylor (1772-1834) English Romantic poet, literary critic, and philosopher ***YP*** *1.X(iv), 2.III(ii);* ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *I,II,IV,VII*

Colles, Abraham (1773-1843) Irish Professor of Anatomy, Surgery and Physiology, after whom the Colles Fracture is named ***YP*** *2.VI(ii)*

Colley,(Sir) George (1835-81) Irish soldier; Major- General (1880); served in Zulu War; Governor of Natal; High Commissioner of SE Africa ***CG*** *B3III(4), B4I(1)*

Collingwood, Cuthbert (1750-1810) English naval commander ***I*** *XXXVI*

Collins Monk's Norton* farmer with holiday accommodation ***DBR*** *8(V)*

Collins

- Bert son of George; Bromsberrow* School & agricultural college; "fancies himself as a vet" ***POV*** *VI,Po*
- George Rector's Churchwarden, Vice Chairman of Parish Council, farmer of The Goodrest, Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *II,VI-VII*
- Jim son of George; Bromsberrow School & agricultural college; stockman at Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton[2] ***POV*** *VI,VIII,Po*
- Married daughter of George; educated at a Malvern boarding-school ***POV*** *VI*
- Mrs wife of George; from Teme Valley ***POV*** *VI,Po*

Collins

- Fred of Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton* ***CBo***

[2] It is unclear whether Jim the stockman at Goodrest Farm and Jim Collins are one and the same person

George — Fred's son ***CBo***

Collins, Joe — proprietor of fairground fire dragons and hall of mirrors ***TLW*** *xix*

Collins, Joe — blacksmith at Norton* ***CHo*** *2*

Collins, John Churton (1848-1908) — British literary critic ***RB*** *VI*

Collins, Lottie (1865-1910) — English singer and dancer, most famous for introducing the song Ta-ra-ra Boom-de-ay! in England ***JR*** *3.I*

Collins, Thomas (Tom) — Colonel Abberley's tenant-farmer; appointed a commissioner for Grafton Lovett* Enclosure Bill ***TSC*** *1(1,2,4-6), 3(3,5,9,10)*

Collins, William (1721-59) — English poet ***RB*** *I*

Collyer, John (1870-1941) — English; emigrated to South Africa and joined Cape Mounted Riflemen; promoted brigadier-general and chief of staff after East African campaign ***JR*** *4.VI;* ***MOT*** *VI*

Colonna — Italian noble family descended from 10th century counts of Tusculum ***HUW*** *1(12), I(2)*

Columbine — in Italian Commedia dell'Arte daughter of Pantaloon & mistress of Harlequin ***JR*** *2.IX*

Columbus, Christopher (1451-1506) — Venetian explorer to the New World ***YP*** *1.I(i);* ***CB*** *7*

Comte, Auguste (1798-1857) — French philosopher, mathematician and writer, formulated the doctrine of positivism ***POC*** 1I,

Compton (Sir) William (c1482-1528) — soldier and prominent courtier during the reign of Henry VIII ***I*** *XVIII*

Comus — in Greek mythology, god of festivity & revels; son and cup-bearer of Dionysus; pagan god, created by Milton, son of Bacchus and Circe ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***RB*** *IV ;* ***I*** *XI*

Concetta (i) — [no surname] Trinacrian peasant woman; companion to Bianca Leonforte in London; nursemaid to Robert Bryden ***RK*** *I(2,4)*

Concetta (ii) — [no surname] Italian maid to Julian & Kate Willoughby at Posillipo ***CB*** *9*

Condover, Mr — customer in bar of Ludlow hotel ***IA*** *XXI*

Condover

Morgan — father of Mary Malpas; farm bailiff on the Powys estate, which he defrauds of £800; has an affair with a Ludlow woman and hangs himself ***BD*** *11,14-15,19*

Rachel — from Bromyard; brother of Morgan; aunt of Mary ***BD*** *14*

Condover — workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line ***MMP*** *VIII(iv)*

Condy, Henry Bollmann (1826-1907) — English chemist and industrialist, developer of Condy's Crystals and Condy's Fluid ***DBR*** *4(III)*

Confucius (551-479BCE) — [K'ung-fu-tzu] Chinese philosopher and moral teacher ***WL*** *II(6)*

Conningsby — Lincolnshire family dating back to the Domesday Book of 1086 ***POV*** *VIII*

Julia — "a frail, tiny creature," lives next door to rectory in Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *VIII*

Connor, Mick — [Kerry Mick] poacher, drunkard, travelling, drinking companion of Abner Fellows; works on Welsh water scheme at Chapel Green; part of the fray in which PC Bastard dies; returns to Ireland when laid off the waterworks ***BD*** *9-17,19-20,22,25*

Conrad, Joseph (1857-1924) — [Józef Konrad Korzeniowski} British novelist ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Conroy, (Sir) John (1786-1854) — 1st Baronet; British Army officer; comptroller to the Duchess of Kent and Princess Victoria ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Considine, (Rev) Marmaduke — DD; from Wiltshire; priest of Church of Ireland; rector of Clonderiff; marries Gabrielle Hewish, 20 years his junior; moves to rectory of Lapton Huish*, Devonshire, where he establishes a school; killed in inexplicable shooting accident whilst out walking with Gabrielle ***TB*** *I-XVII, XIX-XX*

Constance — [no surname] Margaret Clarke's housemaid at Winsworth* ***TLW*** *xx*

Constantinus Africanus (fl C11) — [Constantine the African] physician; b: Carthage, Tunisia; died: Monte Cassino, Italy ***BR****3.III*

Constanzo, San (d c170) [Constantius/Costantius] one of the patron saints of Perugia ***RK*** *I(4), VI(3), VII(4)*

Conyngham, Elizabeth (1769-1861) [Marchioness Conyngham] English courtier and noblewoman; last mistress of George IV ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Cook, John Mason (1834-1899) travel agent, son of Thomas Cook; pioneered tourist ascents of Vesuvius via a funicular, his personal property ***BR****1.I*

Cook, Thomas (1808-92) English railway excursion and tourist pioneer ***KL*** *III(1), IV(4);* ***CB*** *11.I*

Cooks, Herbert Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*

Cookson

- Annie — née Timmins, of Stourton*; wife of George of The Moat, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ii,viii,x,xiv,xv,xviii,xix,xxi*
- Elsie — daughter of Annie and George ***TLW*** *ii,viii-xi,xiv,xv,xviii-xxi*
- George — farmer of The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***BD*** *8,20;* ***TLW*** *ii,iv,vii,viii,x,xii,xiv,xv,xviii,xix-xxii*
- Jim — son of Annie and George ***TLW*** *ii,viii,ix,xi,xii,xiv,xv,xviii-xxii*

Cooper, (Sir) Astley (1768-1841) English surgeon ***DBR*** *3(V)*

Cooper, Gary (1901-61) American actor ***CBo***

Coppola, Mr Johannesburg hotelier ***HUW*** *2(8)*

Corday, Charlotte (1768-93) [Marie Charlotte Corday d'Armont] French noblewoman guillotined for the murder of Jean Paul Marat ***RK*** *VI(3)*

Corelli, Marie (1855-1924) [Mary Mackay]; English novelist ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***CG*** *B4IV(3)*

Coriolanus eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Corot, Jean Baptiste (1796-1875) French landscape painter ***W*** *1(1);* ***RB*** *I*

Cornwallis, (Sir) *William* (1744-1819) Royal Navy officer; Admiral of the Red ***I*** *XXXV*

Corelli, Marie (1855-1924) [Mary Mackay]; English novelist ***POC*** 3II

Cortachy, Mr Scots literary gentleman; genealogist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London ***JR*** *3.I,III,V, 4.I, 5.IV-V*

Cortez, Hernando (1485-1547) Spanish conquistador; conqueror of Mexico ***YP*** *1.I(i);* ***DBR*** *4(I)*

Corydon stock name for a herdsman in ancient Greek pastoral poems and for the lovesick youth in pastoral poetry ***RB*** IV

Cosway, Richard (c1742-c1821) English miniaturist ***WL*** *IV(5), V(1-2);* ***W*** *4*

Cotes, Francis (1726-70) British artist celebrated for his work in pastels and oils; founder member of Royal Academy of Arts ***WL*** *IV(5), V(1)*

Couper, James Robertson (1855-97) Scottish prize-fighter, following his 1889 fight with Wolff Bendoff, regarded as father of South African boxing ***CG*** *B4II(1)*

Couperin, Francois (1688-1733) French organist and composer ***POC*** 5XIV

Courtauld, Samuel (1793-1881) English industrialist; developed family textile business ***MMP*** *X(ii)*

Courtenay, Roger architect who works on restoration of White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(5-6), VI(2-4)*

Coventry English family, second creation 1697, seat: Croome Court ***W*** *4*

Coventry, (Hon) Charles (b1867) son of 9th Earl; seconded from Worcestershire Regiment to Bechuanaland Border Police; took part in Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Coward, Sergeant of the Loyal North Lancs; three times wounded in East Africa in World War I ***JR*** *4.VII*

Cowen (also printed as Coven)

- Lady Juliet — née Mortimer; wife of Mr Cowen who retains her rank as a duke's younger daughter ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.I,VIII,*
- Mr — of Rossington Hall ***JR*** *1.VIII*
- Young — son and heir of Lady Juliet & Mr; at Winchester with Jim Redlake ***JR*** *2.I*

Cowley, Miss timid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; works in a city office ***JR*** *3.I,V*

Cowper, William (1731-1800) English poet and Anglican hymnwriter ***RB*** *II*

Cox, David (1783-1859) — English landscape painter ***TLW*** *p*

Coysh, Mrs — mother of baby girl ***DS*** *XIV*

Crabbe, George (1754-1832) — English poet and surgeon *YP 2.IV(ii)*; ***BR****1.II*

Crago, Dick — boyhood friend whom Tom Worden recalls when ill with fever ***U*** *IX*

Craig

- Dr Charles — Irish medical officer of health at Wednesford* ***MBJ*** *2(I-IX), 3(I-III,VI,IX-X);* ***DBR*** *13(II)*
- Mrs — wife of the above ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Crang, Jabez — drunken mate on board Reuben Henshall's Pilgrim; ill-treats the apprentice Cunningham ***DS*** *,X,XIII,XVII,XIX,XX,XXI,XXIV,XXV,XXVI*

Crang — prisoner from Ditsam, Devonshire in Smitsdorp Gaol; focus of Charlie Murray's tale ***CB*** *5.III*

Crang, Lawyer — Brimacombe family lawyer at Zeal St Mary; ***AZF*** *XXVI*

Crashaw, Richard (*c*1613-1649) — English poet, High Church Anglican, and Roman Catholic convert ***FF*** *II.ii*

Crassus, Marcus Licinius (d.53 BCE) — Roman general & statesman; known as "the richest man in Rome" ***I*** *III*

Cressida — in stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: *Troilus* loves *Cressida*, who betrays him ***KL*** *IV(4)*

Crippen, Hawley Harvey (1862-1910) — US poisoner, in whose arrest radio telegraph was used for the first time; hanged at Pentonville ***RK*** *I(1)*

Cristina — as an orphan, raised by Signora Gargiulo; Paul Ritchie's landlady at the house in the Vicolo degli Angeli in Naples, with whom he falls passionately in love; she, however is in bondage to **the** domineering and terrifying Vincenzo Saccola; disappears during the cholera epidemic ***BR****2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VII*

Croesus (b595 B C) — King of Lydia from 560 until his defeat by Cyrus the Great in 546; renowned for his great wealth ***BR****2.VI;* ***I*** *XXXI(5)*

Crome, John (1768-1821) — [the Elder] English landscape painter ***MAH*** *I(7)*

Cromwell, Oliver (1599-1658) — English soldier and statesman ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***POV*** *I;* ***RB*** *II;* ***I*** *XI,XXIV,XXVII,XXX,XXXIII*

Cronje, Pieter (1836-1911) — commandant of Potchefstroom Commando (1899-1901) ***CG*** *B3III(1-2), B4V(4);* ***DV***

Cronshaw, Sir Edward — London criminal barrister ***MMP*** *XII (iii-vi);* ***TLW*** *xx,xxi*

Cronshaw, Sister — Number Three Theatre, North Bromwich Infirmary ***MBJ*** *1(VI), 2(V)*

Crookes, (Sir) William (1832-1919) — English chemist and physicist ***DBR*** *9(I);* ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Cross — Mate of *SS Chusan* ***CHo*** *11* II,VI

Cross, Victoria (1868–1952) — [Annie Sophie Cory] English novelist, born in Rawalpindi, Punjab ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Crow, Jim — fictional theatrical character depicting, in a stereotypical manner, African-Americans ***FF*** *I.i*

Crowle

- Lady — Grace [née d'Abitot] wife of Viscount Crowle ***W*** *3(2), 4*
- Lord — Viscount Crowle of Wistanslow* ***W*** *1(1,2), 2 (2), 3(2), 4, 5(1)*

Cruikshank, George (1792-1878) — English caricaturist & illustrator ***JR*** *1.VIII*

Crump, Mrs — elderly resident in Westbourne-under-Wychwood* ***CHo*** *1*

Cullen, William (1710-90) — Scottish chemist and physician ***IA*** *IX;* ***DBR*** *2(V)*

Culverwell, H. — chairman of diggers' committee at de Kaap, Transvaal ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

Cumberland

- Ernest (1771-1851) — [Duke of Cumberland & Teviotdale] fifth son of King George III of the United Kingdom and Hanover; was King of Hanover 1837-51 ***I*** *XLII(1)*

William (1721-65) — 1st Duke (created 1726); English military commander, whose defeat of the Scots at Culloden (1746) earned him the title "Butcher" ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Cumming, Doctor — GP at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *II,III,XXIII*

Cunningham — apprentice from Clyde training ships to Reuben Henshall's *Pilgrim; ill-treated by Jabez Crang* ***DS*** *X,XXIV*

Cunningham, Daniel John (1850-1909) — Scottish physician, zoologist and anatomist ***YP*** *2.II(ii)*

Cupid — in Roman mythology a beautiful but wanton boy armed with a quiver filled with arrowed desires; version of Greek Eros, god of love ***JR*** *2.IX;* ***RB*** *IV*

Curly — [no surname] workman ("light brown hair and flushed boyish face") on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme ***U*** *IV, XI-XIII,XXIII*

Cushing, Caleb (1770-1820) — Massachusetts sea captain; in 1815 master of the *Susquehanna* bound for Bordeaux, by which port and ship it was feared that Napoleon would try to escape to America ***I*** *XXXVIII*

Cushing, Hervey (1869-1939) — US neurosurgeon ***DBR*** *13(III)*

Cushman, Robert (1577-1625) — leader/organiser of Pilgrim Fathers' *Mayflower* voyage (1620); chief London agent for Leiden Separatist contingent (1617-20) and afterwards for Plymouth Colony until his death ***I*** *XXII*

Cuyler, Jacob (1775-1854) — born in USA; posted to the Cape with British army; supervised execution of Slachter's Nek rebels and arrival of 1820 settlers ***TSC*** *2(2,4)*

Cuyp, Albert (1620-91) — Dutch painter ***MMP*** *II(ii-iii)*

Cymothoë — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Cynthia — in Greek mythology alternative name for goddess Artemis, who according to legend was born on Mount Cynthus; in Roman mythology alternative name for Diana ***JR*** *2.V*

D

D, Miss — White's Club member Mr A bets Marquis of C that Mr B will propose to Miss D ***I*** *XXXV*

D'Abitot, Urse (c1040-1108) — Norman baron followed William I to England; Sheriff of Worcestershire c1069 *TLW p,iv;* ***POV*** *VIII,* ***I*** *X*

D'Abitot, Grace — see Crowle, Lady

D'Abitot, Guy — Norman family descended from Urse ***TLW*** *p,iii,v,vii,x-xiii,xvi,xx,xxi;* ***POV*** *VIII*
held Chadsborn* at time of Domesday ***TLW*** *p*

D'Abitot

Henry — Viscount of Stoke Prior*, father of Helen Ombersley; third cousin of Hugo Pomfret ***HUW*** *1(2,4,8,10), 2(1), 3(1-4);* ***TLW*** *v;* ***WL*** *IV(3), V(5);* ***W*** *1(2), 2(1), 3(1)*

Lady — Henry D'Abitot's wife ***HUW*** *1(4)*

D'Abitot, Lord — Worcestershire landowner, commissioner for Grafton Lovett* Enclosure Bill, cousin of Colonel Ombersley ***TSC*** *1(2,7)*

D'Abitot

Drogo — impoverished, fortune-seeking visitor to unnamed Italian island where he where he cheats both John Potts and Mrs Spettigue ***CHo*** *4*

Viscount — (Dick) claimed as relative by Drogo ***CHo*** *4*

Viscountess — (Norah) claimed as relative by Drogo ***CHo*** *4*

Dacre — English family dating back to 14th century ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***W*** *2(1,2)*

Alison — daughter of Wilfrid; remote relative of Queens Mary & Anne ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Eugene — knighted in the Crusades at Acre by Richard I, ancestor of Eugene Dakers ***MBJ*** *1(III,VII)*

(Sir) Philip — churchman; descendant of Eugene ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Wilfrid — descendant of Eugene ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Da Gama, Vasco (d1524) — Portuguese mariner, explorer and nobleman ***CHo*** *7; 11 II*

Dagobert I (c 603-39) — king of all the Franks and of Neustria & Burgundy; last king of the Merovingian dynasty to wield any real royal power ***I*** *XXXV*

Daguerre, Louis (1789-1851) — French photographic pioneer and painter ***WL*** *I(4)*

Daimler, Gottlieb (1834-1900) — German engineer and inventor ***POC*** 5V,XIV; ***MMP*** *XI(iv)*; ***HUW*** *1(6)*; ***MAH*** *I(4)*; ***CB*** *3*; ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Dakers

Eugene — of Brimsley* Midland representative of Fit-U corset company; amateur poet and dramatist ***MBJ*** *1(I-IX), 2(IV,VI-VII), 3(I-III,VI,VIII-IX)*; ***W*** *2(1)*

Harold — MC; Eugene & Lavinia's younger son, Harrow; Cambridge cricket blue; North Bromwich medical student; house surgeon at Prince's Hospital; posted to Salonika in World War I; invalided home; returned to France with Worcesters; missing, believed killed at St Quentin; in love with Edie Martyn, who was expecting his child; returns home to find that Jonathan has married Edie to protect her reputation ***MBJ*** *1(I-IX), 2(I,III-VIII), 3(I-X)*; ***DBR*** *9(III)*; ***W*** *2(1)*

Jonathan — eponymous hero of My Brother Jonathan; Eugene & Lavinia's elder son; North Bromwich medical student; Wednesford* GP in partnership with Dr John Hammond; to protect her reputation marries Edie Marytn, when in love with Rachel Hammond; dies from an infection contracted whilst operating on his old enemy Dr Craig ***MBJ*** *passim*; ***DBR*** *9(III), 10(III), 12(III), 13(II)*

Lavinia — [née Lord] Eugene's devoted and obsessive wife, ex-Shakespearean actress ***MBJ*** *1(I-IX), 2(IV-V,VII), 3(I-X)*; ***W*** *2(1), 4*

Dalton, John (1766-1844) — English chemist and natural philosopher ***I*** *XLII(2,4)*

Dame aux Camellias — [Marguerite Gautier] eponymous heroine of Alexandre Dumas' novel *MMP III(ii)*

Damocles — courtier of Dionysius II of Syracuse and protagonist of moral tale popularized by the Roman philosopher Cicero ***HUW*** *3(3)*; ***I*** *XXXIV*

Dangelo — Pogerola casual sailor with taste for drink; bitter enemy of Lembo; father of Anna, Luigi and Rosa ***BlO***

Anna — younger daughter; marries Georgio Lembo ***BlO***

Luigi — "Black Luigi" violent deadly enemy of Georgio Lembo ***BlO***

Rosa — older daughter; religious invalid ***BlO***

Daniel — eponymous hero in book in Hebrew bible; miraculously preserved in lions' den ***DS*** *VI*, ***POV*** *VIII*, ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Dante Alighieri (1265-1321) — Italian poet ***TB*** *VI*, ***MBJ*** *1(IX)*; ***BR****1.IV,2.II,4.IV*; ***JR*** *3.III*; ***MAH*** *II(1,9)*; ***CHo*** *4*; ***RB*** *II*

Danton, Georges (1759-94) — French revolutionary leader ***I*** *XXXIV*

Daphne — in Greek mythology a nymph beloved by Apollo ***RB*** *X*

da Polenta, Francesca (d. c1285) — Italian noblewoman; lover of Paolo da Rimini, but married to his brother Giovanni; subject of Dante's Inferno and an opera by Rachmaninov ***CB*** *3*

Dark Lady, The — character in Shakespeare's sonnets 127-52, so called because of her black wiry hair and dark skin ***TB*** *XVI*

Darnay, Father Michael/Cyril — (usually referred to as Michael, but signs a letter to Clare Cyril; Curate to Rev Pomfret at Wychbury*; later Halesby* priest, then priest at St Ibrox Mission in Mayfair; ; in WWI senior medical chaplain at Pedworth* camp ***POC*** 1VI,VII,IX,X; 2I,IX,XII, ***POC*** 3II, 5VIII,XVI, 6II,VI-X, 7II-VI; ***W*** *1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 5(1,2)*

Darragh, John (1853-1922) Irish priest; in 1887 appointed Rector of St Mary's Anglican Church, Johannesburg ***CG*** *B4II(1)*

Darwin, Charles (1809-82) English naturalist; author of On the Origin of Species (1859) ***YP*** *1.XII(ii);* ***JR*** *1.VII;* ***POV*** *IV;* ***DBR*** *9(I);* ***CG*** *B1I(2),II(2), B3I(2);* ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Dathan in Hebrew bible with his brother, Abiram and Korah challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron **CG** *B1I(2),II(2)*

Davenant, (Sir) William (1606-68) English poet and playwright ***W*** *4*

David, King (c 1010-970BCE) King of Israel ***DS*** *V,* ***CM*** *10.I;* ***MBJ*** *1(II-III), 2(V);* ***TLW*** *xv;* ***TSC*** *2(2), 3(8);* ***MOT*** *XX*

David, St (c500-589) Welsh prelate; Bishop of Mynyw; St David's Day March 1st according to tradition, time for sowing peas ***CBo***

David [no surname] apprentice to cobbler Hans Sachs in Wagner's 1868 opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***JR*** *3.V*

Davies, Dr of Brampton Bryan; sets Gladys Malpas's broken leg after she is kicked by a horse at Bron Fair; his (un-named) wife was once a sister at North Bromwich* Infirmary ***BD*** *18,19*

Davoust, Louis-Nicholas (1770-1823) [also spelt Davout] French general ***I*** *XXXV*

Davy, (Sir) Humphrey (1778-1829) English chemist and science propagandist ***I*** *XLII(2,4)*

Deakin & Craddock suppliers of mining equipment ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

Dean, Captain Captain of the *SS Chusan* ***CHo*** *7*

Deane, Richard (1610-53), major-general; supported Parliamentarian cause during the Civil War; regicide ***I*** *XXIV*

De Barri, Gerald (1146-1220) [Giraldus Cambrensis] medieval historian ***HUW*** *1(1)*

De Beer, Paul English-speaking Boer who carried white flag at Bronkhurst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(3*)

De Beers Consolidated Mines Ltd, company formed by Cecil Rhodes, Barney Barnato and Alfred Beit ***CG*** *B1I((5),B3I(2), 4I(6),II(3),IV(2),V(1);* ***ISA*** *5(2), 6(1)*

Debrett, John (c1750-1822) English publisher and biographer; editor of Debrett's Peerage of England, Scotland and Ireland ***TB*** *P,* ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.I.III, 5.V;* ***WL*** *V(3);* ***I*** *XXXIII*

Debussy, Claude (1862-1918) French composer ***DT*** *II;* ***TLW*** *vi,xi;* ***CB*** *3;* ***RB*** *XII*

De Clare, Richard (1130-76) [Earl of Pembroke] Anglo-Norman nobleman ***U*** *X*

De Coverley, Sir Roger fictional English squire during the reign of Queen Anne created by Joseph Addison in The Spectator ***TLW*** *I;* ***TSC*** *1(2);* ***POV*** *II*

Decrès, Denis (1761-1820) French admiral ***I*** *XXXV*

De Dion, Jules Albert (1856-1946) **[**Marquis *de* Wandonne] French pioneer of the automobile industry ***KL*** *I(4)*

Defarge, Madame main antagonist of Dickens' 1859 novel A Tale of Two Cities; memorably knitting beside the guillotine during executions ***JR*** *2.II, 3.III, V.I-II*

Deiadamia in Greek mythology, daughter of King Lycomedes; marries Achilles ***RB*** *X*

Deiphobus in Greek mythology son of Priam and Hecuba; prince of Troy ***RB*** *XI*

Dekobra, Maurice (1885-1973) [Maurice *T*essier] French writer ***MMP*** *X(iv)*

De La Clue, Comte (1696-1764) [Jean-François de Sabran] French naval officer; commander of French fleet in Mediterranean during Seven Years' War ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Delabere, Cora music hall performer of Prince's Theatre*, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *12(I-III)*

Delahay Shropshire family of Trewern* ***JR*** *2.IV, 3.VII, 5.II,IV-V;*

Delahay

(Sir) George of Lesswardine Court*; member of Cambridge cricket team; Sandhurst cadet; later squire; chairman of the bench ***IA*** *V-VI,XIX,XXI;* ***BD*** *12,14-15;* ***MBJ*** *1(VIII), 2(V), 3(II-III,V);* ***FF*** *III.i, iii, iv*

Lady Sir George's wife ***BD*** *14;* ***FF*** *III.iii, iv*

Maud	sister of George ***IA*** *V-VI*
Mrs	mother of George and Maud ***IA*** *V,XIX,XXI*
Delahay, James	15th century Lord of the Manor of Trewern; married a Mortimer ***JR*** *5.IV-V*
Delahay	
Eustace	brother of Jane Weston; cousin of Walter ***JR*** *3.VIII*
Julia	of Trewern*; great-great aunt of Jim Redlake ***JR*** *1.IV,VI, 3.VIII*
Walter	inherited Trewern* from his cousin, Eustace; wealthy South African farmer of Schoengesicht, where he dies of pneumonia, making Jim Redlake his heir ***JR*** *3.VII-VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.II-V*
Delahay, Walter	of Trewern*; marries the widowed Lavinia Bradley ***DBR*** *2(IV-VI)*
Delahaye	of Lesswardine; distant cousin of Jasper Pomfret ***WL*** *V(5)*
Delahaye	
Derek	youngest son of Sir Trevor ***HUW*** *1(10-12), 2(2,6,7,9)*
Esmond	Sir Trevor's second son; inherits his father's title; marries Diana Tregaron ***HUW*** *1(10-12),2(2,3,5-11), I(2) 3(1-3,5);* ***TLW*** *xvi*
Janet	Sir Trevor's daughter; marries Rob Tregaron ***HUW*** *1(10-13), 2(1-3,5-11), I(2),3(1-5)*
Lady	Sir Trevor's deceased wife ***HUW*** *1(8)*
(Sir) Trevor	Radnorshire landowner of Glen Elan*[3] ***HUW*** *1(8,10-13) 2(1,4-9,11), I(2),3(2)*
Trevor	Sir Trevor's eldest son and heir; killed at Khartoum ***HU****W 1(10,11), I(2)*
De La Ray, Adrian	"a mountainous man" from western Transvaal, with whom Cecil Rhodes and Piet Grafton stay ***CG*** *B4I(5),II(3)*
De La Rey, Jacobus (1847-1914)	supporter of Hertzog & the Boer Republics; killed by a ricochet from a police shot during the Johannesburg strike ***JR*** *4.II*
de Launay, Marquis (1740-89)	[Bernard René Jourdan] French governor of the Bastille when it was stormed on 14 July 1789 ***I*** *XXXIII*
De Lesseps, Ferdinand (1805-94)	Vicomte; French diplomat and entrepreneur; campaigner for building of Suez Canal ***KL*** *II(3)*
Delia	eponymous subject of Elegy XXV; To Delia, With Some Flowers by William Shenstone ***I*** *XXIX*
Della Robbia, Luca (c1400-82)	Italian sculptor ***WL*** *II(4)*
De Lenclos, Anne (1620-1705)	[Ninon de Lenclos] French courtesan, poet & feminist ***CB*** *3*
Demeter	in Greek mythology goddess of the harvest, fertility of the earth, sacred law and the cycle of life and death ***MBJ*** *2(I);* ***JR*** *4.I;* ***HUW*** *1(3);* ***TSC*** *2(2);* ***MAH*** *II(5);* ***RB*** *XII*
Dench, (Sir) Benjamin	eminent physician, once suitor of Agnes Isit in India; reappears in Monfalcone where his intervention in Agnes' mysterious illness saves her life, removes Salvatore Ferraro and brings happiness to Ellen Isit; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *I(4), II(1,9-11,13-15)*
Denning, Miss	matron at St. Luke's* ***YP*** *1.V, VI(ii)*
De Quincey, Thomas (1785-1839)	[Opium Eater] English critic and essayist; lived at 58 Greek Street, Soho ***U*** *P;* ***YP*** *2.III(ii), VII(i)*
Derby, Lord (1865-1948**)**	(Edward George Villiers Stanley, 17th Earl) Secretary of State for War; British Ambassador to France; his 'Derby Scheme' paved the way for conscription in World War I ***POC*** 6I
Descharges, Master	16th century French ship-builder, developed ship's gunports ***I*** *XVIII*
Desdemona	wife of Othello in Shakespeare's tragedy ***MBJ*** *1(I)*
Desein	18th century Parisian book seller ***I*** *XXXIII*

[3] The estate is called Glan Escob in This Little World

Despenser English family founded by Hugh (1262-1326) **W** *1(1), 2(2)*

Hugh, Le (1261-1326) [Earl of Winchester] chief adviser to Edward II; executed by forces loyal to Roger Mortimer and Queen Isabella ***I*** *XII*

Deucalion in Greek mythology, the son of Prometheus; closely connected with the flood myth ***I*** *V*

Devanaar, Veld Kornet commandeers Janse Grafton's wagon at Lydenburg ***CG*** *B2III(3), B3III(3)*

Devereux

Robert (1591-1646) 3rd Earl of Essex, English nobleman; commanded, Parliamentary army during first three years of the Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Robin (1565-1601) 2nd Earl of Essex, English nobleman; favourite of Queen Elizabeth I; executed for treason ***I*** *XIX*

De Wet, Christiaan (1854-1922) Boer general and statesman ***HUW*** *3(1,2)*

Dexamenè in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Diana in Roman mythology the goddess of hunting; in Greek mythology called Artemis ***MBJ*** *1(VI), 2(I);* ***JR*** *2.V;* ***FF*** *II.ii;* ***RB*** *VIII*

Dick [no surname] workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme ***U*** *XII*

Dickens, Charles (1812-1870) English writer ***YP*** *1.V;* ***POC*** 5IV, 6V; ***MMP*** *VI(ii);* ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.VIII;* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***DBR*** *9(II), 13(IV);* ***RB*** *IV;* ***I*** *XLII(2,4)*

Dicketts, George one-legged ex-soldier of Grafton Lovett*, convicted of poaching along with John Oakley, with whom he escapes from convict ship 'Minerva'; taken in by the Prinsloo family, he accompanies them on the Great Trek and is killed in a Zulu raid. ***TSC*** *1(4,6-11), 2(3,4,7,8), 3(1-6,8-10)*

Digby, George (1612-77) [2nd Earl of Bristol] English politician; Royalist adherent during the Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Diggle anatomy porter at North Bromwich* Medical School ***DBR*** *3(IV-VI), 4(II), 10(III)*

Dilke (Sir) Charles (1843-1911) English radical politician ***WL*** *II(6)*

Dingaan (1795-1843) Zulu king, half-brother of Chaka; noted for his treachery to the Voortrekkers, by whom he was defeated at the Battle of Blood River in 1838. ***TSC*** *3(5-10);* ***CG*** *B1I(4),B2III(1,5), B3I(3), B4V(2)*

Dinwiddie, Robert (1693-1770) Scottish administrator; lieutenant-governor of Virginia ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Diomede Hero Greek mythology, fights in the Trojan War, where he is wounded by Troilus and nursed by Cressida. ***KL*** *IV(4-5)*

Di Saldanha, Antonio (f C16) Castilian-Portuguese navigator; first European to drop anchor in Table Bay ***ISA*** *3(1)*

Disraeli, Benjamin (1804-1881) created Earl of Beaconsfield, 1876; English politician, twice British Prime Minister ***YP*** *1.XII(i)*; ***BR****1.III;* ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***I*** *XLII(5)*

Dives (Sir) Lewis (1599-1669) [also spelt Dyve] English Member of Parliament; Royalist adherent during the Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Dodsley, Robert (1703-1764) English publisher ***YP*** *1.IX(ii)*

Dollar White boxer, referred to as 'the great Dollar White' ***FF*** *I.i*

Domenico café proprietor in Pergusa*, Trinacria ***RK*** *VII(4), VIII(3*)

Donat, Robert (1905-58) English actor ***CBo***

Don Juan [Don Juan Tenorio of Seville] proverbial heartless seducer in works by Téllez, Moliere; Mozart and Byron ***DT*** *III;* ***TB*** *IV,* ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***BR****1.II*; ***WL*** *I(7);* ***FF*** *III.i;* ***MAH*** *II(7);* ***BlO;*** ***CB*** *7;* ***CHo*** *10*

Don Quixote [de la Mancha] eponymous hero of satirical romance by Cervantes ***MBJ*** *1(VIII);* ***MAH*** *I(4)*

Donne, John (c1572-1631) English poet ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Doone, Lorna eponymous heroine of novel by R.D. Blackmore ***YP*** *1.X(iv);* ***MMP*** *VI(ii)*

Doorkeeper at Naples Institute of Fine Arts ***BR****2.III*

Doré, Gustave (1832-83) French illustrator and caricaturist ***U*** *X; MBJ 1(IV)*

Doria leading family in political, military, and economic life of Genoa, since 12th century ***HUW*** *1(12)*

Doris [no surname] assistant at Madame Allbright's dress shop ***MMP*** *I(v)*

Doris in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Dormouse anthropomorphised character in Lewis Carroll' Alice's Adventures in Wonderland ***YP*** *1.IX(ii)*

Dornier, Claudius (1884-1969) German aircraft designer ***I*** *XLVI*

Dorset, Duke of (1745-99) [John Frederick Sackville; 3rd Duke] British Ambassador to France (1784-89); remembered for his love of cricket ***I*** *XXXIII*

Dostoevsky, Fydor M. (1821-81) Russian novelist ***RK*** *I(6)*

Doto in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Douglas St. Luke's* student, friend of Griffin; bully of Edwin Ingleby ***YP*** *1.I(ii), II(i), IV(i-iii), VI(i), VII(ii-iii), VIII*

Douglas, Gawin (c1475-1522) Scottish poet; bishop of Dunkeld ***RB*** *VI*

Dover, Thomas (1660-1742), [Dr Quicksilver] English physician; remembered for his common cold and fever medicine Dover's powder ***WL*** *II(8)*

Downton, Dr [Sammy] St. Luke's* organist and teacher ***YP*** *1.IV(iii), VII(i), 2.III(i), VII(ii)*

Drake (Sir) Francis (c1540-96) English navigator ***DS*** *II,* ***WL*** *V(4);* ***CHo*** *9;* ***ISA*** *3(1);* ***I*** *XX,XXVII,XLVI*

Drayton, Michael (1563-1631) English poet *FF I.i*

Drew solitary, rheumatic labourer at Pentre Farm* originally from Devon; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* ***BD*** *11-12,14-15, 17-18,20,22-24*

Drew, Elizabeth house keeper and farm manager for Richard Tracey at Zeal House; in love with Richard; previously raped by Stephen Gore ***AZF*** *III,V,VII-XI,XIII,XIV,XVI,XIX,XXI,XXIV-XXXVIII*

Drew, Mrs (Grannie) Reuben Henshall's slovenly landlady ***DS*** *II,V,IX,XXIX*

Driscoll, Daniel Patrick (1862-1934) British Army officer of Irish descent; Lieutenant Colonel; in 1915 formed 25th Battalion Royal Fusiliers to fight in East Africa ***MOT*** *III*

Druce, Sybil whose engagement to Sir James Cartmel is thwarted by Mrs Haskard ***CHo*** *12*

Dublin, Lord Mayor of ***TSC*** *1(8)*

Ducrôt, Mlle governess of Phillipa, Virginia and Diana Tregaron ***HUW*** *1(3,12)*

Dudley, Lord (1867-1932) [William Humble Ward, 2nd Earl] GCB, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC; politician; Lord Lieutenant of Ireland 1902-05 ***TB*** *P;* ***P:*** *Lettermore*

Dufferin, Lord (1826-1902) Frederick, 1st Marquess of Dufferin & Ava; British diplomat; Viceroy of India; financial associate of Whittaker Wright ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Dugdale, William (1605-86) English antiquary ***POV*** *III*

Duke

- Mr — Tilton* house-builder and milkman of Duke's Dairy ***MMP*** *VI(i), VII(i-ii,iv), VIII(ii), IX(I,iii,), XII(iv,vi)*
- Mrs — Mr Duke's wife ***MMP*** *VI(i), VII(iv)*

Dumanoir, Pierre (1770-1829) [Vice-Admiral Count Pierre Étienne René Marie Dumanoir Le Pelley] Naval officer, commanded vanguard of French fleet at Trafalgar ***I*** *XXXVI*

Du Maurier, George (1834-96) British artist, cartoonist and novelist ***POC*** 1.IV; ***JR*** *2.V, 5.II;* ***TLW*** *xix;* ***DBR*** *5(I);* ***CG*** *B3I(3), B4IV(3)*

Duncan, Mr Scottish foreman of gardening team at White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(1)*

Duncan, (Sir) Patrick (1870-1943) GCMG, PC, KC; Scottish; 6th Governor-General of Union of South Africa; Cape Town's Duncan Docks named after him ***ISA*** *3(1)*

Dunghboy, Dhorabji Indian proprietor of Parsee store at de Kaap ***CG*** *B4I(3)*

Dunlop, John Boyd (1840-1921) Scottish inventor ***HUW*** *2(3)*

Dunois, Count (1403-68) [Jean d'Orléans; known as the Bastard of Orléans] French general ***I*** *XVI*
Duplessis, Hans farmer of Turffontein, Transvaal, where gold is found ***CG*** *B4I(6)*
Dupleix, Joseph (1697-1763) French colonial administrator ***I*** *XXXI(2)*
Dupont, M. [Mr Dewpoint] French chauffeur to Lord Essendine; putative father of Edith's baby ***JR*** *2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV*
D'Urban, Sir Benjamin (1777-1849) Governor of Cape of Good Hope 1834-38 ***TSC*** *1(11), 3(10)*
Du Toit, Francois (f C17-18) French Huguenot, who with his brother Guillaume settled in the Cape in 1686 following the revocation of the Edict of Nantes in the previous year; Du Toit's Kloof Pass is named after him ***ISA*** *2, 5(2)*
Du Toit, Stephanus (1847-1911) predikant of Dutch Reformed Church; founded Society of True South Africans and Di Patriot newspaper ***CG*** *B1I(5), B3I(1)*
Dvorak, Antonín Leopold (1841-1904) Czech composer ***JR*** *4.III*
Dyer, John (1699-1757) Welsh poet and painter ***YP*** *1.II(iii)*
Dyke, P.H. Lt Col; commanded 130th Baluchi Regiment, East Africa, World War I ***MOT*** *III,XI,XIV*
Dynamenè in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

E

Eadchild daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf and Eadgyth ***I*** *IX*
Eadgyth daughter of Wulfgeat; sister of Aedwulf and Eadchild ***I*** *IX*
Eadgyth Swan-neck (1025-86) [Edith the Fair] one of England's wealthiest pre-Norman conquest Saxons; mistress (possibly wife) of Harold Godwinson ***I*** *IX*
Eagles, Eliza [The Marmoset] Jane Weston's maid at Thorpe Folville* ***JR*** *1.III-IV,VI-VIII, 2.I,VI-VIII, 3.IV,VI, 4.V, 5.I,IV*
Easric supposed chaplain to Leofric, Abbot of Peterborough, who accompanied him to Hastings in 1066 ***I*** *IX*
Ecgwin (fl 692-717) 3rd Bishop of Worcester; founder of Evesham Abbey and first Abbot ***POV*** *I*
Echo in Greek mythology an Oreiad nymph from Mount Cithaeron in Boeotia ***JR*** *2.V, 4.VI*
Eddy, Mary Baker (1821-1910) US founder of Christian Science Church ***MAH*** *II(13)*
Edgeworth, Maria (1767-1849) Irish novelist ***TB*** *IV*
Edith [no surname] Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; after her affairs with M. Dupont enlists in Waacs ***JR*** *2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV, 4.IV, 5.I,IV*
Edmondson North Bromwich* druggist and medical agency based on Birmingham's Philip Harris & Co ***YP*** *2.VIII(i-ii);* ***MBJ*** *1((IX), 2(I,VIII)*
Edmonson, Hugh war correspondent, killed at Majuba, whose pass saves Piet Grafton's life ***CG*** *B3III(4)*
Edred son of Ealdorman of Wilsætan, serving with Ealdorman Alfred of Huntingdonshire during Norman conquest ***I*** *VII*
Edward deceased King of Portugal in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon ***RB*** *VIII*
Edward (c1003-66) [the Confessor] King of England; saint; elder son of Ethelred II (the Unready) *I IX,XII,XLII(5)*
Edward I (1239-1307) [*Edward* Longshanks] King of England; son of Henry III, whom he succeeded in 1272 ***I*** *XII*
Edward IV (1442-83) King of England from 1461 ***DT*** *III*
Edward VII (1841-1910) eldest son of Queen Victoria, whom he succeeded as King of Great Britain and Ireland in 1901 ***BD*** *24;* ***MBJ*** *1(V);* ***JR*** *3.I,VIII;* ***TLW*** *iii;* ***WL*** *V(4);* ***DBR*** *8(III);* ***CG*** *12;* ***I*** *XLII(7)*
Edwardes, George Joseph (1855-1915) English theatre producer and manager of the Gaiety and Daly's Theatre ***WL*** *III(1);* ***DBR*** *12(I)*
Edwin (d 1071) Earl of Mercia; elder brother of Morcar, Earl of Northumbria ***I*** *IX*
Egeria in Roman mythology nymph consort & counsellor of Numa Pompilius, 2nd king of Rome ***JR*** *1.I, 3.II,VII*
Egerton, Corporal sent out to parley under a flag of truce with Boer Paul de Beer at Bronkhurst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(3)*

Egerton, Teddy — North Bromwich* socialite ***MMP*** *XI(i)*

Ehrlich, Paul (1854-1915) — German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1908 ***DBR*** *8(VII), 10(III), 13(III)*

Eleanor — [no surname] Edna Lorimer's sister? ***MMP*** *XII(iii)*

Eleanor, Queen (1223-91) — [Eleanor of Provence] married King Henry III of England ***I*** *XII*

Elgar, (Sir) Edward (1857-1934) — English composer ***POC*** 7III; ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xvii,xxi*

Eli — in Hebrew bible Judge of Israel, priest in Shiloh ***POC*** 4I

Elia — pseudonym of Charles Lamb under which he wrote The Essays of Elia ***MOT*** *XVII*

Elias — [no surname] African servant of Walter Delahay at Trewern* ***JR*** *3.VII-VIII, 4.I,III*

Elijah — prophet in Hebrew Bible during first half of 9th century BCE ***U*** *XII;* ***POV*** *VII*

Eliot, George (1819-80) — pen name of Mary Ann Evans; English novelist, poet, journalist, translator ***POC*** 1X, 2XIII, 3II, 5XVI

Elizabeth — in the New Testament mother of John the Baptist ***MAH*** *II(12)*

Elizabeth I (1533-1603) — daughter of Henry VIII and Anne Boleyn; Queen of England and Ireland from 1558 ***TB*** *II,* ***POC*** 6IX; ***MBJ*** *1(I,IV), 3(III);* ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***MAH*** *I(3-4);* ***RB*** *I-III,VI-VIII,X;* ***I*** *I,XI,XIX,XX,XLII(2)*

Ellen (i) — [no surname] George & Elizabeth Redlake's maid at Dove's Nest, Sedgebury* ***JR*** *1.II,*

Ellen (ii) — resident of Great Mawne* ***FF*** *I.ii*

Elliman, James (1806-1870) — draper, who developed embrocation, which was first sold in 1847, as a rub for animals; three years later advertised for use by humans, as an aid for aching muscles and joints. ***BD*** *5,*

Elmo, St (d 303) — [Erasmus of Formia] Christian saint and martyr; patron saint of sailors and abdominal pain ***U*** *V*

Elphinstone — waterworks engineers of Sackville Row, North Bromwich* ***U*** *III,VII-VIIIXIV-XVII,XX,XXII,XXV;* ***POC*** 5.IV

- Edward — director of above firm ***U*** *VII,XVII*
- George — director of above firm ***U*** *XVI*
- John — sleeping partner in above firm ***U*** *VII-VIII,XV-XVI,XII,XXV*

Elsie (i) — [no surname] Edith's successor as Miss Minnet's maid at Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville ***JR*** *5.I,III*

Elsie (ii) — young chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks ***FF*** *III.i*

Elvery, Lady Kate — socialite; occupied Woodcote* for a season's hunting ***POC*** 3VI-VIII

Elwes, Gervase (1866-1921) — English tenor ***TLW*** *xxi*

Endymion — eponymous hero of Keats' poem; shepherd-prince of Mt Latmos who falls in love with the moon ***IA*** *III;* ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***JR*** *2.V;* ***RB*** *II,V,VIII*

Engestrom, Sten — Swedish love interest of Edie Martyn ***MBJ*** *3(V)*

Englebrecht — two brothers of Dutch extraction who fight in East Africa in World War I ***JR*** *4.III-VII*

Engleheart, George (1750-1829) — English miniaturist ***W*** *4*

Enoch, St (fl 6th century) — [Princess Theneva] mother of St Mungo, patron saint of Glasgow ***U*** *VII*

Enrique — brother of Prince Ferdinand in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon ***RB*** *VIII*

Enslin, Barend (1879-1955) — South African soldier; Brigadier-General; CO of 2nd Mounted Brigade, East Africa in World War I ***JR*** *4.VI*

Erard, Sébastien (1752-1831) — French piano maker ***W*** *4, 5(2)*

Erasmus

- Adam — farmer from Griqualand East, who with his disreputable family settled at Wonderfontein* ***CG*** *B2II(2), B3III(1), B4I(5-6),II(1)*

Lydia — Adam's wife ***CG*** *B2II(2)*

Erckmann-Chatrian — name used by French authors Émile Erckmann (1822-99) and Alexandre Chatrian (1826-90) nearly all of whose works were jointly written ***POC*** 2IX

Erichsen, (Sir) John (1818-1896) — Danish-born British surgeon ***DBR*** *4(I,III)*

Ernest — [no surname] Dr Weston's groom at Thorpe Folville*; serves in Remounts in World War I ***JR*** *1.III-IV,VI-VIII, 2.VII-VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.IV,VII, 5.I,III*

Ernest (1818-93) — Duke of Saxe-Coburg & Gotha; elder brother of Prince Albert, Queen Victoria's consort ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Ernst of Württemberg (*1807-68*) — third son of Duke Alexander of Württemberg; German nobleman; brother of Alexander ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Ertz, Mr — assistant to impresario Louis Goldberg ***CHo*** *3* VI

Eros — in Greek mythology, son of Aphrodite; god of love ***JR*** *2.V;* ***WL*** *I(8);* ***CB*** *3;* ***RB*** *III,X*

Errol, Juliet — married to a diplomatic attaché at Madrid; beloved by Julian Hinton & Lord Essendine ***JR*** *2.III-IV,VII-VIII. 3.II*

Escebert — in the Kenelm legend paramour of Quendrytha and murderer of Kenelm ***I*** *VIII*

Esegar the Staller (c1025-85) — [also known as Ansgar] one of the wealthiest & most powerful nobles in Anglo-Saxon England ***I*** *IX*

Esposito — Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Gennaro ***MAH*** *I(7)*

Esselen — Transvaal Landdrost ***CG*** *B4I(6)*

Essendine

(Earl) George — [family name: Folville] of Thorpe Castle* & Essendine House, Grosvenor Square, London; Wykehamist; Viceroy; commands territorial brigade at St Quentin in 1917I ***JR*** *1.IV,VII-VIII, 2.I,IV-IX, 3.I-V,VII-VIII, 4.I-II, 5.IV-V*

(Countess) Janet — née Mortimer; George's wife; establishes hospital for officers at Essendine House; later commandant of auxiliary hospital at Thorpe Castle* in World War I ***JR*** *1.IV,VIII, 2.I-IX, 3.I-II,IV-VIII, 4.II,V, 5.III-VI*

Essex, Colonel — commanding officer of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; fictional version of Colonel Essex Capell ***JR*** *4.III-VII, 5.IV*

Essex, Lord — see Devereux

Ethel — [no surname] of North Bromwich*; sister of Sally ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Ethel — [no surname] Annie Cookson's maid at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *xviii*

Ethelbald of Mercia (d 757) — King of Mercia from 716 when he succeeded his cousin, Ceolred ***POV*** *I*

Ethelred II (c968-1016) — [The Unready or Redeless] King of England ***I*** *IX*

Etherington-Smith

Harry — son of Mrs Etherington-Smith; at school at Wellington ***KL*** *II(2)*

Mrs — wife of police officer in United Provinces; mother of Harry; cabin companion of Ruth Morgan aboard Malua* from Marseilles to Port Said ***KL*** *II(2-3)*

Euclid (fl 300BC) — Greek mathematician ***POC*** 5X***; DBR*** *3(II-III)*

Euripides (c480-406BCE) — Greek tragedian ***RB*** *III*

Eurydice — in Greek mythology the wife of Orpheus, who tries to bring her back from the dead with his enchanting music ***KL*** *III(4)*

Eusebius (c264-340) — Palestinian theologian & scholar, known as the Father of the Church ***JR*** *2.IX*

EustaceII (c1015-87) — Count of Boulogne; fought on Norman side at Battle of Hastings, for which received large grants of land in England ***I*** *IX*

Euxetheus — painter of 5th century Greek amphora in the collection of Marcus Hinton ***JR*** *2.V*

Evans, Mary Ann (1819-80) — real name of George **Eliot** English novelist, poet, journalist, translator, editor of Westminster Chronicle ***RB*** *VI*

Evans, Mr — Halesby* barber from Radnorshire ***BD*** *1,*

Evans, Mr — Llandwlas carrier ***MMP*** *VIII(ii-iii)*

Evans, Mrs — postmistress in Cwmgorlech* ***FF*** *III.ii*

Eve — first woman created by God ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***I*** *XV,XXX,XLII(6)*

Eve, Gunner — foreman working on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline ***U*** *IV,IX-XIII,XV-XVIII,XXII-XXIII,XXV-XXVI;* ***YP*** *1.X(i);* ***BD*** *10,12-13,17,19,22*

Everard, Mrs — holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* ***MMP*** *III(i)*

Ezekiel — prophet in Hebrew Bible ***CM*** *4.II, 10.II*

Eyre, Jane — eponymous heroine of Charlotte Brontë's novel ***WL*** *I(7);* ***I*** *XLII(4)*

F

Fabre, Jean-Henri (1823-1915) — French author, naturalist and entomologist ***YP*** *1.V*

Fairfax, Thomas (1612-71) — 3rd Baron; English General ***I*** *XXIV*

Falstaff, (Sir) John — follower of Prince of Wales in Shakespeare's Henry IV pts1 &2 and Merry Wives of Windsor ***DT*** *II;* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***RB*** *VIII*

Fane, Tommy — North Bromwich* actor ***YP*** *2.III(ii)*

Farace, Carlo — [Marchese Cammarata] of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a bit of a waster; drinks more than is good for him; occasionally talks treason;" brother of Maddelena; member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy ***RK*** *III(3), IV(1-3), V(1-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-3), VIII(1-3), IX(1-3), X(-3)*

Farace, Maddelena — of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, sister of Carlo; "reputed to be beautiful;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy; with whom Robert Bryden falls in love ***RK*** *III(3), IV(2-3), V(1,3-4), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1-3)*

Farace, Mother — of Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa*, "a foolish woman; never leaves the house;" member of aristocratic family on whom Robert Bryden is recruited to spy ***RK*** *III(3), VIII(3), IX(1-3), X(3)*

Faraday, Michael (1791-1867) — English chemist and physicist; creator of classic field theory ***I*** *XLII(2,4,6)*

Farr — elderly Halesby* resident ***YP*** *1.X(iii)*

Fates, The — in classical mythology Three Fates – Clotho, Lachesis and Atropos – spun, measured and cut the threads determining each person's destiny ***TLW*** *ix;* ***WL*** *II(1);* ***MAH*** *II(9)*

Fawkes, Guy (1570-1606) — English conspirator, executed for role in Gunpowder Plot ***BD*** *1;* ***HUW*** *2(9);* ***TSC*** *1(5)*

Fawley, Jude — eponymous hero of Hardy's novel Jude the Obscure ***DBR*** *9(II)*

Fechner, Gustav (1801-87) — German physicist, psychologist and philosopher ***U*** *XIX*

Feilden, Henry — North Bromwich lecturer on 18th century novelists ***MMP*** *I(ii,iv-v), II(iv-v), III(ii), IV(i), VII(ii), VIII(iii)*

Fellows

Abner — hero of The Black Diamond; miner, semi-professional footballer with Mawne United*; after his hard-drinking father's mining injury he becomes the family breadwinner. As his father returns home Abner is sacked for refusing to 'throw' a cup match. Fellows senior unjustly accuses his son of impropriety with his young stepmother, a fight ensues and Abner leaves home. He tramps west and eventually finds lodgings with George and Mary Malpas. Again, he finds himself breadwinner. His landlady keeps him at arm's length but just before the release of her husband from gaol, succumbs. After another fight Abner leaves and while drunk accepts the King's Shilling as a solution for all his problems. ***IA*** *XI;* ***BD*** *passim*

Alice — (nee Higgins) much younger second wife of the bullying John; supported by Abner ***BD*** *2,4-9,11-13,16,20,25*

John (i) — miner of Hackett's Cottages, Halesby*; drunken, ne'er-do-well father of Abner and husband of Alice ***BD*** *1-3,5-7,9,12,16*

John (ii) — baby son of Alice and John ***BD*** *3,5-7,16*

Fellows

Albert — Laura's husband, Edwin Ingleby's uncle ***YP*** *1.III(i), IX(iv), X(i-iv), XII(iii), 2.VII(iii)*

Laura — Beatrice Ingleby's sister, Edwin's aunt ***YP*** *1.I(ii), III(i), VI(ii), IX(I,iii-iv), X(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), IV(ii), V(i-iii), VII(I,iii)*

Fellows, Ensign — English officer, admirer of Katje Celliers and suitor of Maria Grafton at the Cape ***TSC*** *2(4);* ***CG*** *B3II(2)*

Fellows, Joseph — deceased Mawne* resident; father of Julia, John Ingleby's second wife ***YP*** *2.X(ii)*

Fenn, George Manville (1831-1909) — English novelist and journalist ***YP*** *2.I(ii)*

Fenton, Edward (d 1603) — English navigator and sailor ***I*** *XX*

Fenton

Eleanor — eldest of John & Jane Weston's three daughters; "married a (unnamed) veterinary surgeon with no antecedents"; mother of Lucy ***JR*** *1.IV-V,*

Lucy — Eleanor's daughter; Jim Redlake's cousin; marries Rev Hubert Holly ***JR*** *1.III-VIII, 2.I-VI,VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II,IV-V,VII, 5.I,III-IV*

Feodora, Princess (1763–1814 — daughter of Prince Emich Carl of Leiningen and *Princess* Victoria of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld; half-sister of Queen Victoria ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Ferdinand of Saxe-Coburg (1816-85) — Prince; later King Consort of Portugal; first cousin of Queen Victoria *I XLII(1)*

Ferdinand, Prince — brother of Enrique in Christian Captives by Pedro Calderon ***RB*** *VIII*

Ferguson, James — Isaac Meninsky's agent at Kimberley ***CG*** *B2III(5)*

Fern, Joe — huntsman with the Thorpe ***JR*** *1.VIII,*

Ferraro — ancient Italian family who once owned the Castello Inglese estate at Monfalcone ***MAH*** *II(5)*

Francesco — Salvatore's cousin; replaces Antonino as gardener at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* ***MAH*** *II(11,15)*

Salvatore — major domo at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* for Ludovic Vaughan with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship and from whom he had expected to inherit the estate when Ludovic dies in mysterious circumstances. Despite his notorious romantic attachments with the young girls of the estate and village, Salvatore persuades Agnes Isit (now joint owner of the estate) for whom he continues to work, to fall in love with him. After their marriage he begins to poison her with regular doses of arsenic, inducing symptoms identical to those from which her uncle Ludovic suffered. After being confronted by Benjamin Dench who has discovered the plot, Salvatore shoots himself; he remains one of FBY few unredeemed villains; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(1-15)*

Signora — Salvatore's slovenly mother, who replaces Carolina as cook at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone* ***MAH*** *II(4,11-13)*

Ferreira — Vice Consul at Pembini, Mozambique ***CHo*** *7*

Ferreira, Ignatius (1840-1921) — Colonel in Middleburg Volunteers; commanded Fort Burgers during Sekukuni War; miner and farmer; founded earliest gold mining camp on the site which became Johannesburg ***CG*** *B2III(5), B4I(6),II(1);* ***ISA*** *6(1)*

Ferris — regular surgeon of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company ***CB*** *1.I*

Ferris, Joe — Monk's Norton* blacksmith ***POV*** *V-Vi,VIII*

Ferusa — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Field, John (1782-1837) — Irish composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV

Fielding — 2nd Officer of SS Chusan ***CHo*** *11 II*

Fielding, Henry (1707-54) — English novelist ***BR****1.II*; ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***RB*** *IV*

Fiennes, Nathaniel (c1608-69) — English Member of Parliament; served with Parliamentarian army Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Findlay, (Dr) Alec — Mawne Heath* and Sedgebury* GP; Scottish; in partnership with Dr Wills ***DBR*** *7(II-III), 8(I,V), 10(IV)*

Finney, James (1862-1924) — English swimmer; held record for staying underwater for 4 min 29.25sec ***POC*** 3II

Fisher, Jim — stoker aboard the *Boston Hall*, who jumps ship at Trinacria with Robert Bryden ***RK*** *II(1-4), III(1-2), IV(1)*

Fitch, Ralph (1550-1611) — London merchant; early traveller to Mesopotamia and the Persian Gulf ***I*** *XXVII*

Fitzclare, Billy — dance hall band leader ***DBR*** *1(IV)*

Fitz Clarence — family name of the children of William, Duke of Clarence (later William IV) and his mistress Dorothea Jordan ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Fitz-Erneis, Robert (c1035-66) — French knight; killed at Battle of Hastings ***I*** *IX*

Fitzgerald — ancient Welsh-Norman aristocratic and royal dynasty ***HUW*** *1(2)*

Fitzgerald, Edward (1809-83) — English scholar and poet ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Fitzpatrick, (Sir) James (1862-1931) — South African statesman and author ***ISA*** *2, 6(2)*

Fitzwilliam — peerages in both Great Britain and Ireland; seat: Wentworth Woodhouse ***W*** *5(1)*

Flaccus, Quintus Horatius (65-8 BCE) — known in English-speaking world as Horace; Roman lyric poet ***I*** *V*

Fladburn

- Alice — narrow-minded wife of John, mother of Henry and Prudence; Vice President of North Bromwich* Branch of Young Liberals' Association ***WL*** *II(6-11), III(1,3), V(3), VI(1,3)*
- Henry — son of Alice and John; Bella Small's first love ***WL*** *II(6-12), III(1,3), IV(1,5), V(3,5), VI(3-5)*
- John — wealthy Liberal Nonconformist of Chad Grange, North Bromwich*; city councillor, member of the Watch Committee ***WL*** *II(6-11), III(3), V(3), VI(3)*
- Prudence — daughter of Alice and John; pupil of Bella Small ***WL*** *II(6-11), III(2-3)*

Fleetwood, Charles (c1618-92) — English lawyer; served with Parliamentarian army during Civil War; Lord Deputy of Ireland 1652-57 ***I*** *XXIV*

Fleisch, Karl — POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe****CHo*** *2*

Fleming, Thomas (fl 16th century) — English sailor; captain of Golden Hind; first sighted Spanish Armada 19.07.1588 ***I*** *XX*

Flood, Bertie — North Bromwich* comedian (based on 'Prime Minister of Mirth- - George Robey) ***YP*** *2.X(ii-iii)*

Flower, Mr — partner in North Bromwich* solicitors, Wilburn & Wilburn ***POC*** 7VI, ***TLW*** *xii,xv,xx,xxi*

Floyd, Thomas (fl 1589–1603) — Welsh writer associated with Oxford University ***RB*** *XII*

Foliot — Norman family settled in England, granted lands by William the Conqueror for assistance at the Battle of Hastings ***POV*** *II*

Foliot

- Euphemia (Effie) — sister of Grace Grainger, resident at Gannow Green* farm ***FF*** *II.i, iii, iv, III.iii*
- Mr — deceased father of Grace Grainger and Euphemia Foliot; previous owner of Gannow Green* ***FF*** *II.i*

Follett

- Mr — Halesby* greengrocer ***W*** *1(1)*
- Mrs — Halesby* greengrocer's wife ***W*** *5(3)*

Folliott

- Celia — Lord & Lady Crowle's younger daughter) ***W*** *3(2), 4*
- George — ancestor of Lord Crowle, contemporary of Shenstone ***W*** *4*
- Gervase — Lord Crowle's brother ***W*** *3(2), 4, 5(1)*

Hubert — Lord & Lady Crowle's elder son ***W*** *2(1), 3(2), 4, 5(1)*

John — Lord & Lady Crowle's younger son ***W*** *2(1,2), 3(2), 4, 5(1,2,3)*

Margaret — Lord & Lady Crowle's elder daughter ***W*** *3(2), 4*

Follows — next-door neighbour of Tregaron family at Warstone* ***HUW*** *2(4)*

Follows — gardener at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *v,xvi,xvii*

Follows

Mr — Rector of Monk's Norton*; studied at Worcester College, Oxford; father a parson ***POV*** *I,IV,VI-VIII*

Mrs — the Rector's wife ***POV*** *I,VII-VIII*

Folville — pilgrim to Holy Land ***JR*** *5.V*

Folville

(Lord) Alec — Lord Essendine's heir; Etonian; subaltern in the Royals; wounded at Messines World War I ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.I,III-VI,VIII-IX, 3.I, 4.II, 5.I,III-IV*

(Lady) Cynthia — daughter of Earl & Countess of Essendine; sister of Alec; loved by Jim Redlake; marries Julian Hinton ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.II,IV-IX, 3.I-II,IV-VIII, 4.I-II,V-VII, 5,I-V*

(Lady) Ernestine — sister of the Earl of Essendine ***JR*** *1.IV,VII-VIII, 2.VII, 5.V*

Folville — school friend of James Grafton from High Leicestershire ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Ford, Henry (1863-1947) — US car engineer and manufacturer ***POC*** 6VIII, ***MMP*** *IX(ii)*

Formby, George (1904-61) — born George Hoy Booth; English entertainer ***JR*** *4.VII*

Forrest Robert (1840-1919) — Scottish chemist who, with his brother William and John Macarthur, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide ***CG*** *B4III(3)*

Forsyth, Mr A. — Glaswegian civil engineer, contracted by Elphinstones to take charge of the construction of the dam in the Dulas* Valley, part of the North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme. Reading the diaries of Carlyon, the previous engineer, who died under mysterious circumstances, Forsyth becomes entrapped in the same web of superstition and pagan terror. Weighed down by the problems of the construction, a whole series of accidents and local opposition, Forsyth too, is taken ill. ***U*** *I-X,XII-XXVI*

Fortescue, Captain — soldier from the Curragh ***TB*** *III*

Fortinbras — nephew of King of Norway in Shakespeare's Hamlet ***RB*** *VIII*

Fosdyke, Harry — Wimpole Street doctor, to whom Elizabeth Redlake becomes secretary and after her divorce, marries; army surgeon in World War I with rank of colonel ***JR*** *2.II,V, 3.II-VI, 4.I, 5.I-II*

Foster

Basil (1882-1959) — English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, also having a career as an actor; the inspiration for P.G. Wodehouse's character, Catsmeat Potter-Pirbright ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Geoffrey (1884-1971) — English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (occasionally as captain), Kent, Oxford University and MCC ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Harry (1873-1950) — [Henry Knollys] English cricketer who played for Worcestershire, aged 14 ***YP*** *1.IV(ii); TLW xxi;* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Maurice (1889-1940) — English cricketer who played for Worcestershire (which he captained for three seasons) and the MCC ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Neville (1890-1978) — English cricketer; youngest of seven brothers to play for Worcestershire ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Tip (1878-1914) — [Reginald Erskine] English cricketer and football player; only man to have captained England at both sports ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***TLW*** *xxi;* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Wilfrid (1874-1958) — Major, CBE, DSO; English Army officer and cricketer who played for Worcestershire and the MCC; also an amateur footballer playing for Corinthian ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***WL*** *V(5);* ***POV*** *VII*

Foster, Old Jack Fox — Black Country worker who joins hop-picking exodus; likely a nickname ***FF*** *II.iii*

Fox, Charles James (1749-1806) — English politician ***I*** *XXXIII,XXXV*

Fox, Mrs — wife of sergeant-major wounded at Bronkhurst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(3)*

Foxe, John (1516-87) — English writer, author of Foxe's Book of Martyrs ***TSC*** *1(3)*

France, Anatole (1844-1924) — French poet, journalist and novelist ***RB*** *IX*

Francesca da Polenta (d1283) — wife of Gianciotto, who murdered her and her lover Paolo Malatesta; their story is told by Dante Alighieri in *Inferno* ***AZF*** *XIII*

Francis, of Assisi St (c1181-c1226) — Italian founder of Franciscan Order ***HUW*** *2(2);* ***W*** *5(1)*

Franck, César Auguste (1822-90) — French composer ***DT*** *I*

Frank — [no surname] cowman at John Morgan's farm at Castel Ditches* ***KL*** *I(1-3), III(2)*

Frankau, Gilbert (1884-1953) — English novelist ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Frankenstein, Victor — scientist who creates a monster in Mary Shelley's novel Frankenstein: or, The Modern Prometheus ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Frankley, William — deceased kennel man at The Hall*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot****TLW*** *iii*

Franklin, Benjamin (1706-90) — American writer, scientist, inventor, statesman, diplomat, printer, publisher and political philosopher ***I*** *XXXI(7),XLII(2,4)*

Franz. Robert (1815-92 — German composer of songs in the tradition of Schubert and Schumann ***WL*** *II(7);* ***AZF*** *VII*

Fraser, James (1670-1760) — Scottish soldier who supported the British-Hanoverian Government during the Jacobite risings ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Frazer, James George (1854-1941) — Scottish social anthropologist ***CHa*** *VI*

Frazer — St Luke's* student ***YP*** *1.VI(iii)*

Frazer and Chalmers — Chicago manufacturer of mining machinery, boilers, and pumps, established 1872 ***HUW*** *2(8)*

Freeman, Tich (1888-1965) — [Alfred Percy] *cricketer; played for* Kent and England ***TLW*** *xii*

Freilinghous — deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter ***CG*** *B2III(2)*

French Bob — prospector; member of The Pioneer Company syndicate ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

Frenchman, John — generic name given to soldiers of French army ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Frere, Sir Bartle (1815-84) — Welsh High Commissioner in South Africa, whose actions are blamed for the onset of the 1869 Zulu War ***CG*** *B3I(1-3), III(1-2)*

Freud, Sigmund (1856-1939) — Austrian neurologist; founder of psychoanalysis ***POC*** 7III ***,MMP*** *IX(iii)*

Fribourg, James — British snuff manufacturer and retailer, trading at 34 Haymarket, London from 1720 ***JR*** *3.III*

Friend, Nick — loans Reuben Henshall a mainsail for the *Pilgrim* to enter the Dandies' Race ***DS*** *XIX*

Frith, William (1819-1909) — English painter ***TB*** *X*

Frobenius, Leo Viktor (1873-1938) — German ethnologist and archaeologist ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Frobisher, (Sir) Martin (c1535-94) — English sailor ***I*** *XX,XXVII*

Froggart, Miss — holiday-maker at 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* ***MMP*** *III(I,iii), IV(i)*

Frome, Inspector — of Belvoir, Ada Road, Tilton* and North Bromwich* Constabulary ***MMP*** *VI(i), VII(iv), VIII(v), XI(ii-iii), XII(i-iv)*

Frowde, Henry (1841-1927) — [appears as Froude in text] publisher, Oxford University Press ***RB*** *VII*

Fulton, Robert (1765-1815) — US engineer; developed submarine torpedo boat ***I*** *XXXV*

Furnival

- Elaine — youngest daughter of Humphrey and Jane ***CHa*** *III-V,VII*
- Gareth — eldest son and child of Humphrey and Jane ***CHa*** *III,V,VIII-IX*
- Gawain — youngest son and child of Humphrey and Jane ***CHa*** *III-V,VIII*
- Guenivere — eldest daughter of Humphrey and Jane ***CHa*** *III,V,VIII*
- Humphrey — engineer and managing director of Sedgebury Main Colliery, amateur scholar, and practitioner of supernatural arts and powers; an immensely captivating man, he nonetheless manages to discomfort those in his company; moves south to Devonshire following the Sedgebury Main Colliery disaster but subsequently moves with his family to Cold Harbour, where he begins practicing dark arts and tormenting both his family and his guests; it is implied he eventually burns the house, killing his wife and himself ***CHa*** *passim;* ***POC*** 1III,IV,IX, 2X, 4V,VII,VIII, ***MBJ*** *1(VII); HUW3(2-4);* ***DBR*** *10(I,IV), 11(I-II), 12(II-IV), 13 (II-IV)*
- Jane — wife and long-suffering victim of Humphrey; supposedly invalided, although this is her husband's way of referring to her supposed 'madness' after converting to Roman Catholicism; tells Evelyn Wake of her life at Cold Harbour and the supernatural goings-on at the house; dies in a fire, likely caused by her husband ***CHa*** *passim;* ***POC*** 2X,XIII, ***DBR*** *10(I), 11(I)*

Furnival, Jim — citrus-grower at Luipaard's Kloof,* South Africa; Winchester contemporary of Jim Redlake ***JR*** *4.I-VII*

Furze, Michael Bolton (1870-1955) — Anglican priest; Archdeacon of Johannesburg; Bishop of Pretoria from 1909; translated to St Albans in 1920 ***MOT*** *I*

G

Gabriel — one of the archangels in Jewish and Christian scriptures ***BR****1.III*

Gaetani — Italian family descended from the Dukes of Gaeta and Counts of Tusculum ***HUW*** *1(12)*

Gaige

- Beatrice — daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI), 3(III)*
- Dolly — youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI), 3(III,VI)*
- Flossie — daughter of Mr & Mrs Gaige ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI), 3(III)*
- Mr — Wednesford* auctioneer & member of Hospital Committee ***MBJ*** *2(III,IX), 3(II)*
- Mrs — wife of the above, mother of Flossie, Beatrice & Dolly, daughter of Dulston* pork butcher ***MBJ*** *2(V-VI), 3(III,VI-VII)*

Gainsborough, Thomas (1727-88) — English landscape and portrait painter ***HUW*** *3(1); W3(2)*

Gaius — Centurion in the Roman's Twentieth Legion, one of the four with which Claudius invaded Britain in 43. ***CHa*** *IV,VI*

Galahad — purest of Knights of the Round Table; son of Launcelot and Elaine; with Bors and Perceval discovers the Holy Grail and subsequently dies in ecstasy ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***BD*** *21;* ***TLW*** *xi;* ***RB*** *II;* ***I*** *VI*

Galatea — in Greek mythology Pygmalion's sculpture which Aphrodite brings to life ***DBR*** *4(II);* ***RB*** *X*

Galba, Servius Sulpicius (3BCE-69AD) — Roman emperor ***I*** *V*

Galileo Galilei (1564-1642) — Italian astronomer and mathematician ***DBR*** *4(I)*

Galsworthy, John (1867-1933) — English novelist and playwright; Nobel Prize for Literature 1932 ***U*** *P;* ***MMP*** *I(ii), VII(ii), VIII(i)*

Ganteaume, Honoré ((1755-1818) — [Count] French Naval officer and Vice-admiral ***I*** *XXXVI*

Garbo, Greta (1905-90) — [Greta Lovisa Gustafsson] Swedish film actress ***MMP*** *I(i), X(i);* ***CBo***

Garden, Mary (1874-1967) — Scottish soprano ***DT*** *I*

Gardner, Daniel (1750-1805) — British painter, best known for his work as a portraitist ***WL*** *IV(5), V(2)*

Gareth — in Arthurian legend nephew of King Arthur and Knight of the *Round Table* ***I*** *VI*

Gargantua giant in series of 16th century novels by François Rabelais ***MBJ*** *2(IV)*

Gargiulo

Caterina daughter of the Signora; jealous of Cristina whom she turns out on the death of her mother ***BR****3.II*

Signora widow from Torre del Greco; takes Cristina from orphanage at Padua and cares for her a second daughter ***BR****3.II*

Garibaldi, Giuseppe (1807-82) Italian revolutionary, soldier and politician ***BR****1.II-IV,VI,4.V*; ***HUW*** *1(2,8), 3(3)*

Garnett English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers ***WL*** *IV(2), E****;*** ***TSC*** *3(9)*

Garrick, David (1717-79) English actor, theatre manager and playwright ***I*** *XXX*

Garside, Budge ex-welter-weight champion of Bermondsey with whom Abner Fellows boxes at Dulston Wake; hanged Wednesford* murderer ***BD*** *7-8;* ***MMP*** *VII(iv), VIII(v), XII(i-ii)*

Garth, Dr medical officer from cruiser Armadale Castle, serving in East African Campaign ***JR*** *4.V,VII, 5.I*

Garvice, J.L. author; perhaps intended to be Charles *Garvice* (1850-1920) prolific British writer of romance novels ***IA*** *VII*

Gatacre, William Forbes (1843-1906) British Army commander; led forces at the Battle of Omdurman and during the Second Anglo-Boer War, in which his men experienced defeat at Stormberg; referred to in *FF* by his nickname, 'Backacher Gatacre' ***FF*** *II.iv*

Gawain in Arthurian legend, King Arthur's nephew and a Knight of the Round Table *I VI* ***I*** *VI,VII*

Gearge customer at Passage House, Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *X*

Geldenhuis, Lourens Dirk (1836-1929) In Young's narrative, Lourens Geldenhuis, "man of substance of Pretoria," accepts office in Shepstone's Executive; Dirk Geldenhuis, owner of Wilgespruit is a gold prospector; in Main Outcrop ***CG*** *B3I(1), B4I(4-5)*

Gempton, Mr Vicar of St Peter's Church, Brixham ***DS*** *I,III,VI*

Gennaro, San (272-305) [St Januarius] Bishop of Benevento; martyr and saint of Catholic and Eastern Orthodox Churches ***BR****4.I*

Gennaro (i) Minister of Marine in Massa'a revolutionary Trinacrian government ***RK*** *VI(3)*

Gennaro (ii) millionaire sculptor from Posillipo; workshop in the Toledo at Naples, where Paul Ritchie is apprenticed ***BR****1.VI,2.II-IV,VI*

Gennaro (iii) Italian lawyer of Naples; partner of Esposito ***MAH*** *I(7)*

George (i) [no surname] 'boots' at Ludlow hotel ***IA*** *XXI*

George (ii) [no surname] labourer at The Moat*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***BD*** *8*

George (iii) porter at Wychbury* station ***POC*** 1III

George (iv) cab driver ***POC*** 5VI

George (v) [no surname] soldier (sergeant?) of the Kalahari Brigade in German East African conflict ***JR*** *4.V-VI*

George (vi) [no surname] shop assistant at Bromwich Furnishing Emporium ***MMP*** *VII(i)*

George (vii) [no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line ***MMP*** *VIII(iv)*

George (viii) Covent Garden trader ***CBo***

George (ix) son of Country member at Whites; Captain of Loyal Volunteers ***I*** *XXXV*

George III (1738-1820) King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover ***WL*** *IV(3;)****ISA*** *3(4);* ***I*** *XLII(1), XXXI(6)*

George IV (1762-1830) eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover ***TSC*** *3(7);* ***I*** *XLII(1);* ***AZF*** *XVII*

George V (1865-1936) succeeded his father, Edward VII (1910) as King of Great Britain and Ireland ***BD*** *24;* ***POC*** 6I

George, St (d303) Greek soldier serving Roman emperor Diocletian; chosen as England's patron Saint in 1350 by Edward III ***POC*** 5VIII***;*** ***MAH*** *II(6);* ***I*** *XVIII*

Gerontius subject of a poem by John Henry Newman describing the vision of a just soul leaving the body at death ***DT*** *I;* ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xxi*

Gertrude in Shakespeare's play, mother of Hamlet, whose uncle Claudius she marries after he has murdered Hamlet's father ***DBR*** *2(VI)*

Gertrude, St (1256-1302) Gertrude the Great or Gertrude of Helfta; German Benedictine nun and mystic ***AZF*** *XXVII*

Gibbon, Edward (1737-94) English historian, author of The Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire ***KL*** *I(4);* ***POV*** *IV*

Gibbons, Grinling (1648-1721) English sculptor & woodcarver ***JR*** *2.IX*

Gibbons, Harold (1904-1973) ["Doc"] English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Gibbs chauffeur to Bella Tinsley at White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(6), VI(3-4), E*

Gibson brothers James, John and Fred Gibson moved from England to South Africa in 1871 and founded the Red Star Line, a stagecoach business between Johannesburg and Pretoria ***CG*** *B4I(6);* ***ISA*** *6(1)*

Gibson, Charles Dana (1867-1944) US illustrator & cartoonist ***JR*** *3.II*

Gideon one of major judges in Hebrew Bible ***U*** *XVII*

Gilbert, (Sir) William S. (1836-1911) English parodist and librettist of Sullivan's operettas ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***DBR*** *1(IV);* ***CG*** *12*

Giles, G. H. ex-St Luke's* student, famed for his exclusion ***YP*** *1.VI(ii)*

Gilpin, John eponymous hero of poem by William Cowper ***JR*** *1.II,*

Gilson St Luke's* student and cricketer who played for Surrey ***YP*** *1.VII(ii)*

Giordano café proprietor on unnamed Italian island ***CHo*** *4*

Giordano, Luca (1632-1705) Italian painter ***BR****2.V*

Giraldus Cambrensis, (c1146-1223) [Gerald of Wales] Norman-Welsh chronicler and ecclesiastic ***U*** *II;* ***DT*** *I,III*

Gladstone, William Ewart (1809-98) English Liberal statesman and prime minister ***U*** *VII;* ***RK*** *I(2);* ***POC*** 1I; ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***BR****1.III*; ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***HUW*** *2(6);* ***WL*** *I(9), II(6,11);* ***POV*** *I;* ***DBR*** *4(I), 5(II);* ***CG*** *B3I(1), III(1-2,4), B4I(1-2),II(3),IV(1* ***W*** *3(2);* ***I*** *XLII(5)*

Gladys good-time girl in Milford drinking-shop ***DS*** XXVI

Glaister, Rupert Academician; artist of "sugary subject pictures" ***RK*** *I(4)*

Glaucus in Greek mythology a sea-god, born mortal and turned immortal upon eating a magical herb ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Gloucester, 7th Earl (1243-95) [**Gilbert de Clare]** Welsh nobleman; his belated support of Henry III was a major factor in the collapse of Simon de Montfort's rebellion ***I*** *XII*

Gluck, Christoph Willibald (1714-87) German composer ***W*** *5(1)*

Glyn, Elinor (186-1943) British novelist ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Glyndwr, Owen (c1350-1416) Welsh rebel, claimed descent from Llywellyn ap Guffydd ***U*** *X;* ***DT*** *III*

Godiva, Lady (d c1080 English noblewoman; religious benefactor; wife of Earl Leofric of Mercia ***I*** *IX*

Godolphin, Percy idealistic eponymous hero of Edward Bulwer-Lytton's satirical novel of the early 19th century British elite ***CG*** *B4V(1)*

Godovius [also known as Sakharani] one of FBY's few evil characters; German plantation owner in East Africa; holds power over native Africans through his involvement in Astarte worship; falls in love with Eva Burwarton, who is terrified of him; becomes an officer in the German army; to save Eva from the native uprising of which he has lost control, allows M'Crae, whom he has captured and wishes to execute, to lead her to safety; presumably killed by Waluguru ***CM*** *passim*

Godric (d 1066) Sheriff, of Fyfield (Fifhide), Berkshire; member of King Harold Godwinson's forces at Battle of Hastings ***I*** *IX*

Godwin (c1001-53) Earl of Wessex; English nobleman; one of the most powerful earls in England under the Danish king Cnut ***I*** *IX*

Godwinson

Gyrth (c1032-66) — fourth son of Earl Godwin; younger brother of Harold; killed at Battle of Hastings ***I*** *IX*

Harold (c1022-66) — [Harold II] last crowned Anglo-Saxon English king; reigned 05.01-14.10 1066; killed at Battle of Hastings ***I*** *IX, XVIII, XLVI*

Leofwine (c1035-66) — fifth son of Earl Godwin, younger brother of Harold; killed at Battle of Hastings ***I*** *IX*

Goethe, Johann Wolfgang (1749-1832) — German poet, dramatist and scientist ***YP*** *2.III(ii);* ***BR****1.II*; ***WL*** *II(7);* ***DBR*** *9(I);* ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *X;* ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Golaud — grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde and half-brother of Pelléas in Debussy's opera Pelléas *and* Mélisande ***DT*** *VIII*

Goldberg, Louis — impresario ***CHo*** *3* I-VI

Goldsmith, Oliver (1728-1774) — Irish novelist, playwright and poet ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*

Gonzago — eponymous hero of Murder of Gonzago, drama within Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Gordon, Douglas — eponymous hero of song by Frederic Weatherly (1848-1929) ***JR*** *1.I,VI*

Gore, Stephen — wealthy farmer of Luscombe Barton, Zeal St Mary; rapist, churchwarden ***AZF*** *II-V, VIII-XVIII,XX-XXX-XXXVIII*

Gough, (Sir) Hubert (1870-1963) — Irish general, commanded 5th Army in World War I ***POC*** 6VIII***; MBJ*** *3(V)*

Gould, Nat (1857-1919) — [Nathaniel] English writer ***WL*** *V(6)*

Gounod, Charles (1818-1893) — French composer ***YP*** *2.III(iii)*

Goya, Francisco (1746-1828) — Spanish artist ***MAH*** *II(2); W4*

Gracchi, Tiberius and Gaius — Roman brothers who served as reforming tribunes BCE 133-121; assassinated by their opponents ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Grace — [no surname] passenger on board Macedonia* bound for Singapore ***KL*** *II(2)*

Graces, The — [Aglaia, Euphrosyne and Thalia] in Greek mythology, three goddesses representing beauty, grace, and charm ***POV*** *III*

Grafton

Adrian — eldest son of John and Lisbet; Boer farmer; anti-English political and military activist; member of the Volksraad; marries Susanna Strijdom ***TSC*** *3(10);* ***CG*** *passim*

Andries — "Groot Andries" second son of John and Lisbet; farmer in Zoutpansberg; fights for Boers ***CG*** *B1I(1),II(5), B2II(1),III(1,3-5),IV(3), B3I(1), B4II(3),III(2),V(2,4)*

Cecilia — daughter of Piet and Lavinia ***CG*** *B3I(3),III(4), B4II(2),III(3)*

Dick — son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War ***CG*** *B1I(1)*

James — [Jimmy] son of James and Lavinia; Eton-educated; serves in Mashonaland Police; in love with Lena ***CG*** *B3II(1),III(4), B4I(6),II(2), III(1,3),IV(2-3),V(4)*

Janse — third son of John and Lisbet; lamed by a charging buffalo; farmer of Witfontein*, which is devastated by locusts; becomes a transport rider and then a prospector in partnership with Meninsky; adopts Lena and settles at Doornfontein ***CG*** *passim*

John — [born John Oakley] central character of They Seek a Country; son of nail-makers in industrial Dulston*; adopted by his uncle Jabez on the death of his mother, Mary. Later lives with his squatter grandfather, Joe Barley in rural Grafton Lovett*; wrongly arrested for poaching and sentenced to seven years transportation. The convict ship 'Minerva,' bound for Australia, anchors off South Africa's Cape Hanklip, and John escapes from a landing party. Taken in by the Prinsloo family of Welgelegen*, John joins them on the Great Trek, survives the Battle of Blood River and the Blauwkrans massacre; marries Lisbet Prinsloo and settles at Wonderfontein* in the High Veld. Family patriarch in The City of Gold; with Lisbet attends the Blood River commemoration, where he contracts pneumonia and dies shortly after returning to Wonderfontein* ***CG*** *passim*

Lisbet — daughter of Adrian and Jacoba Prinsloo, wife of John Grafton; matriarch of Grafton family ***CG*** *passim*

Maria — youngest child of John and Lisbet; in love with Richard Abberley, after whose death she is courted by Carel Strijdom whom, at the end of the story, she accepts ***CG*** *passim*

Piet — youngest son of John and Lisbet; marries Lavinia Haskard; disliked by his two eldest brothers for his English ways, Piet becomes a successful business man and is the most upwardly mobile of the Grafton family; escapes death at Majuba thanks to Adrian, who never forgives him for his defection from the Boer cause ***CG*** *passim*

Sarel — son of John and Lisbet; killed in Basuto War ***CG*** *B1I(1)*

Sarie — elder daughter of John and Lisbet; marries Hans Oosthuizen and settles at Langlaagte ***CG*** *B1I(2,4-5),II(1), B2II(1-3),III(4), B3II(2), B4I(5)*

Grafton, Captain Archie — an incomer to the village; scoutmaster of Etaples, Monk's Norton*; shell-shocked and gassed in WWI, in which he served as a gunner; "whose life virtually came to an end in 1918" unable to adapt to changing times; takes refuge in drink and in visits to North Bromwich* Fascists and women ***POV*** *I,V-VIIi*

Grainger

George — farmer who is initially Nineveh's* closest neighbour; had a romantic liaison with Euphemia Foliot before marrying Grace; becomes owner of Gannow Green* farm after leaving Werewood* ***FF*** *I.ii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, iv*

Grace — sister of Euphemia Foliot and wife of George Grainger; the "true owner" of Gannow Green* farm; ***FF*** *II.i, iii, iv, III.i,*

Grant

Edith — one of Mrs Grant's three children (the other two are unnamed) ***DS*** *XIII*

Mrs — resident of one of the cottages on Overgang steps, Brixham ***DS*** *XIII*

Grant, Miss — character in Stevenson's 1893 novel Catriona ***TB*** *XIII*

Grant, Mr — house surgeon to Cartwright of Princes Hospital*; studied at King's College Hospital ***DBR*** *4(III)*

Graves, Mildred — college friend of Ruth Morgan; later living in Paris ***KL*** *I(5), II(1-2), IV(4)*

Gray, Henry (1827-1861) — English anatomist and surgeon, famed for Gray's Anatomy (1858) ***YP*** *2.II(ii)*

Gray, James (1852-1938) — Scottish Presbyterian minister in South Africa; established St George's Church, Johannesburg in 1887 ***CG*** *B4II(1)*

Gray, Thomas (1716-1771) — English poet and classical scholar ***DT*** *X;* ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***RB*** *III;* ***I*** *XXXI(3)*

Greco, El (1541-1614) — [Domenico Theotocopoulos] Spanish painter ***CHa*** *IV;* ***MBJ*** *3(IX);* ***HUW*** *1(2); MAH I(2-3)*

Green, John (1837-83) — English historian ***POV*** *IV*

Green, Paddy — Johannesburg saloon keeper ***CG*** *B4II(1-2)*

Greenberg

Mr — of North Bromwich Jewellers' Quarter* & Fit-U Corset Company ***MBJ*** *1(IX)*

Mr — Art dealer ***HUW*** *3(4)*

Gregory, Sir — major-domo in Robert Bridges' poem Humours of the Court ***RB*** *VIII*

Grenville, George (1712-70) — British Whig statesman; Prime Minister 1763 -65 ***I*** *XXXI(4,6,7)*

Gresham, (Sir) Thomas (1519-79) — English financier and philanthropist ***DBR*** *13(IV)*

Gretton, Judith — Mrs Meadow's niece; ex-suffragette; physical culture student; marries Jim M^{c}Kee ***CdC*** *I-III.Ap*

Greville, Charles (1749-1809) — British antiquarian, collector and politician; known for his prior liaison with Emma Hamilton, Horatio Nelson's mistress ***I*** *XXXV*

Grey, Charles (1764-1845) — 2nd Earl; English statesman, architect of Reform Bills 1831-2 ***TSC*** *1(3)*

Grey, Dolly — eponymous subject of music hall song by Will D. Cobb and Paul Barnes (1897) ***POC*** 3VII

Grey, Edward (1862-1933) — 1st Viscount; English politician and diplomat ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Greyling — Voortrekker burgher family ***TSC*** *3(7)*

- Jan — Boer fighter at Majuba; one of party which captures Piet Grafton ***CG*** *B3III(4)*

Grieg, Edvard Hagerup (1843-1907) — Norwegian composer ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***POC*** 5VII; ***HUW*** *2(4)*

Grierson — officer attached to Twenty-ninth Punjabis; injured in German East Africa Campaign ***JR*** *4.III-IV*

Griffin — St Luke's* student and Edwin Ingleby's bully; North Bromwich* brewing student; dies on account of his weak heart after being confronted by Edwin over his liaison with Rosie Beaucaire ***YP*** *1.I(i-ii), II(i-iii), III(i), IV(iii), VI(i-ii), VII(ii), VIII, X(iii-iv), 2.I(ii), II(iii), III(i-iii), V(ii), VIII(iii), X(iii-iv)*

Griffith (c1196-1244) — [Gruffudd ap Llywelyn]) son of Llywelyn the Great; one of King John's hostages as a pledge for his father's good faith; released by Magna Carta ***U*** *X*

Griffith ap Rhys (c1090 – 1137) — Welsh Prince of Deheubarth ***U*** *X*

Grisewood, Mr — Highberrow* resident, employs William Ingleby as a gardener ***YP*** *1.XI(i)*

Grobler — Dutch farmer of Graskop; father of Johanna ***TSC*** *2(6)*

- Johanna (Hannie) — marries Andrew Blair, dies in childbirth ***TSC*** *2(6)*
- Paul — Boer farmer; neighbour of Barend Prinsloo ***CG*** *B1II(5), B2II(3)*

Grobler — Boer, wounded at Battle of Modder River; patient of Nurse Grace Auckland ***DV***

Groom — [unnamed] Mrs Maddy's brother; groom to Dr Meredith at Felindre ***DT*** *X*

Grosmont

- Alaric — Dudley Wilburn's clerk; later of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of The Dark Tower; brother of Charlie, whom he hates and because of whom he leaves home; on his unexpected return he inhabits the tower of the novel's title and his relationship with his brother and sister-in-law bring the novel to its dark conclusion ***DT*** *passim;* ***POC*** 5.IV,XI,XV
- Charlie — of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of The Dark Tower; brother of Alaric; takes over the running of the farm from his father and falls under the influence of drink and locals of low reputation; marries Judith Gwyn, with whom he has little in common; his health declines and he dies in unexplained circumstances ***DT*** *II-XI*
- George — baby son of Judith and Charlie (?) named after Dr George Meredith ***DT*** *XI*
- Judith Harriet — of Trecastle*; one of the three principal protagonists of The Dark Tower; daughter of Tomas Gwyn; wife of Charlie, with whom she has little in common; she falls in love with Alaric, to the relationship she briefly enters Llandulas Abbey before returning to Trecastle, where she and Alaric live in "two camps" ***DT*** *III-XI*
- Mr — Welsh landowner of Trescastel* deceased father of Alaric and Charlie; "a fine horseman (with) a rare extravagance of language and enthusiasm for history, combined with a really intimate knowledge of his own ancestry" ***DT*** *III-IV,VII;* ***YP*** *1.III(i)*
- Mrs — deceased mother of Alaric and Charlie ***DT*** *III,VII,IX*

Grosseteste, Robert (c1175-1253) — English prelate; Bishop of Lincoln ***I*** *XII*

Guiscardo — [no surname] gardener's boy at Pozzo Reale* ***HUW*** *2(2)*

Gubbins, Hester — "eldest and richest" of Henry Fladburn's maternal aunts ***WL*** *II(9)*

Gubbins, Mr — temperance fanatic, pacificist director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis ***IA*** *IIV,X,XIII-XV,XVII*

Guesclin, Bertrand du (c1320-80) — soldier; Constable of France ***I*** *XVI,XXXV*

Guinevere — according to Arthurian legend, wife of the king and beloved of Sir Lancelot ***I*** *VI*

Gulliver, Lemuel — eponymous hero of Jonathan Swift's Gulliver's Travels ***MBJ*** *2(II)*; ***BR****1.I*

Gungl, Joseph (1810-89) — Austro-Hungarian bandmaster and composer ***HUW*** *1(12)*

Gunns — London hat-maker of Ludgate Hill ***IA*** *X*

Gurth — Saxon swineherd in Walter Scott's Ivanhoe ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Gwyn

- Evan — son of Tomas, brother of Judith Grosmont; poacher; "an unscrupulous rascal" ***DT*** *IV-VIII,X*
- Mrs — wife of Tomas, mother of Evan and Judith "a pretty beastly woman at the best of times" ***DT*** *IV,X*
- Tomas — potato factor, rag and bone merchant of Cold Harbour*, Llanvihangel; father of Tomas and Judith; "a filthy old man with a suave, insinuating manner" who exploits the relationship between Judith and Charlie Grosmont ***DT*** *IV-VIII,X-XI*

Gwynn, Nell (c1650-87) — English actress and mistress of Charles II ***I*** *XXXIII*

H

'H-' — staff captain, with whom FBY served in German East Africa ***MOT*** *XVII*

Habberton, Lord — Devonshire landowner ***CHa*** *V*

Hackett — Saxon family; Hayseech iron masters ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***TLW*** *p,vii,xi;* ***WL*** *I(1,3,6,9), III(2-3), V(6), E;* ***DBR*** *8(I), 12(IV),13(II);* ***MAH*** *I(2)*

Hackett, Aaron — ancestor of Mrs Willis, donor of bells at St Chad's Church, Brimsley* ***POC*** 2II

Hackett, Abraham — of the Holloway brick-yards, Halesby*; original partner in firm of Willis and Hackett, after whom Hackett's Buildings* are named ***IA*** *I,III,XVII-XVIII,* ***BD*** *4;* ***WL*** *I(2)*

Hackett, John — well-meaning, but tasteless parvenu of North Bromwich* and Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *i,v,vii-xiii,xv,xvi,xx-xxii*

Hackett, Isaiah — builder of no 11, Hackett's Cottages, Halesby* (1839) home of the Fellows family ***BD*** *1,*

Hackett, Maud — ancestor of John Hackett who married a *D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *xi*

Hackett, Sarah — Emma Higgin's grand-niece to whose home she retires ***DBR*** *13(IV)*

Hackett — workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme ***U*** *XV*

Haddelsey, Dick — workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme killed in railway shunting accident ***U*** *III-IV,XV*

Hades — in Greek mythology son of Kronos, brother of Zeus; god of the underworld ***DT*** *VI;* ***WL*** *V(3)*

Hadfield, (Sir) Robert (1858-1940) — English metallurgist and steel manufacturer ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Hadley — gardener at Tudor House, Alvaston* ***POC*** 5III,IV,VI,X

Hadley

- Aaron — Mawne Heath* chainmaker; husband of Mary Hadley, and father of Jenny and George; deserted by Mary, who tires of his drinking, womanising, and violence; allows Jenny into the care of Adam Wilden, her grandfather, but keeps George to help in his work; later takes Jenny back ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.iv, III.i, iv, v*
- George — son of Aaron and Mary; brother of Jenny; follows his father and becomes a chainmaker; as Aaron weakens, he takes after him, growing increasingly violent on account of his regular drunkenness; brawls with Fred Badger before his sister, Jenny, leaves Great Mawne* with Badger ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, iv, II.iv, III.i, iii, iv*
- Jenny — daughter of Aaron and Mary; sister of George; lives with her grandfather, Adam Wilden, and Aunt Thirza Moule at Nineveh*, Werewood*; falls in love with her cousin, David Wilden; eventually hired at Gannow Green* farm as a maid; has a romantic liaison with Charley Potter, a soldier killed in the Second Boer War; turned away from Gannow Green* and Ninevah*, she returns to Great Mawne*, where she gives birth to David (see Wilden) and works as a chainmaker; meets Fred Badger at

Dulston* Wake; marries him; moves near Lesswardine*, where she gives birth to Doris; After Badger's arrest Jenny and her children move to Nineveh*where, she is reunited with her cousin David ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, iv*

Mary — (*nee* Wilden) daughter of Adam Wilden, and sister of James (Jem) Wilden and Thirza Moule; forsakes her family at Nineveh and travels to Mawne Heath*, where she marries Aaron Hadley; eventually leaving him with their two children, Jenny and George; dies andis buried in Dulston* ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, iv, v*

Hadley

Mr — North Bromwich* resident ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Mrs — North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Matthew Boyce ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Hadley, Mr — secretary to North Bromwich* University's Dean of Medical Faculty ***YP*** *2.I(ii)*

Hadley, Mr — Halesby* solicitor ***MMP*** *XII(iii-vi)*

Hadley, Mrs — housekeeper to Lord & Lady Essendine ***JR*** *2.VII,IX*

Hadley

Gladys — wife of Ted of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ii,iii,vii-xiii,xix*

Ted — DCM; landlord of Ombersley Arms*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ii,vii,ix-xiii,xvii-xx,xxii*

Hadley

Mr — of the Galvanized Iron Company ***DBR*** *8(ii)*

Mrs — Mr Hadley's wife ***DBR*** *8(II)*

Hadley, Tom — Dr Verdon's coachman ***W*** *1(1,2), 2(2), 3(1), 4, 5(1,3)*

Hadrian (76-138) — [Publius Aelius Hadrianus] Roman emperor ***ISA*** *7(1);* ***I*** *VII*

Haffernan, Mike — gold prospector, partner of Charters ***CG*** *B2I(5-6)*

Haggard, Rider (1856-1925) — English novelist ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Haidée — beautiful and sensuous young woman in search of perfect love in Byron's poem Don Juan ***TB*** *IV*

Haig, Douglas (1861-1928) — 1st Earl; Scottish field-marshal; commander-in-chief 1915 ***JR*** *5.IV;*

Hakluyt, Richard (c1552-c1616) — English cleric, geographer and historian ***DBR*** *2(V), 3(I), 9(II)*

Hakon, Sweynson (b 1045) — only son of Sweyn Godwinson, brother of Harold II of England ***I*** *IX*

Halberton

(Lady) Barbara — unmarried elder daughter of Lord and Lady Halberton; cousin of Gabrielle Hewish ***TB*** *III,X,XIV*

Lady — wife of Lord Halberton; mother of Barbara ***TB*** *II-III,IX-X*

Lord — Devonshire peer & landowner; cabinet minister; cousin of Sir Jocelyn Hewish and of Mrs Martyn *TB III,IX-XII,XIX;* ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VII), 3(II)*

Halima — *Arabic* girl's name *meaning* gentle or mild-mannered; work-song of Egyptian excavators in Valley of the Kings ***KL*** *III(4)*

Hall, Albert — hypothetical subject of radio S.O.S. message ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Hall, Rev Amos — of North Bromwich* waterworks committee ***U*** *XVI*

Hall, Harry — gingerbread maker; cricket coach ***I*** *XXXIII*

Hallow

Mr — "difficult, jealous, ungenerous" failing tenant-farmer of the d'Abitot Mill House estate, Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *VI-VII,Po;* ***CBo***

Mrs — "shrewish, slatternly townswoman" wife of the above ***POV*** *VI,Po*

Halstead, Thomas (1811-38) English trader, worked as interpreter for Chaka and Dingaan; killed along with Retief at Dingaan's Great Place; also appears in H. Rider Haggard's novel Marie ***TSC*** *3(6,7)*

Halstead, William (1852-1922) US surgeon ***POC*** 5XVI

Ham in Hebrew bible **a** son of Noah ***ISA*** *1(5);* ***RB*** *VIII*

Hamilton, Emma (1765-1815) [Lady Hamilton] English actress; mistress of a series of wealthy men, culminating with Admiral Nelson ***I*** *XXXV*

Hamilton, William (1616-1651) **2nd Duke of Hamilton;** Scottish Royalist during the English Civil Wars; died from wounds received at Battle of Worcester ***I*** *XXIV*

Hamilton, *(Sir) William (*1730-1803) KB, PC, FRS, FRSE; British diplomat, antiquarian, archaeologist and vulcanologist; husband of Emma ***I*** *XXXV*

Hamilton-Gough

- Mr retired soldier of the Woods & Forests; absentee husband of below ***MAH*** *II(5-6)*
- Mrs of Villa Minerva, Monfalcone*, where she lives with her mother and sister on a monthly allowance from her absentee husband; socialite who disowns Ellen & Agnes Isit after the latter marries Salvatore Ferraro ***MAH*** *II(5-7,9-11,13)*

Hamisi Waluguru mission boy at Luguru ***CM*** *1.III, 2.II-III,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 7.I, 8.III, 10.I,III, 11.III, 12.I-III*

Ham in Hebrew bible **a** son of Noah ***JR*** *4.I*

Hamlet (I) eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy; Prince of Denmark ***DT*** *II;* ***MBJ*** *1(I), 3(IX);* ***JR*** *2.IX, 3.I, 5.II;* ***MMP*** *I(i), IV(i);* ***TLW*** *x;* ***POV*** *V;* ***DBR*** *2(VI);* ***CB*** *3;* ***H****;* ***RB*** *VIII*

Hamlet (II) King of Denmark, Prince Hamlet's murdered father in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Hamley, Captain War Department estate agent at Wilston* ***POC*** 6IV

Hammond

- Hilda [née Higgins] deceased wife of John; mother of Rachel ***MBJ*** *2(II)*
- (Dr) John Wednesford* GP, into whose practice Jonathan Dakers buys ***MBJ*** *1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VI, IX,X)*
- Rachel daughter of Hilda & John; practice dispenser; beloved by John Morse, in love with Jonathan Dakers ***MBJ*** *1(IX), 2(I-IX), 3(I-VII,IX-X)*

Hammond, John Hays (1885-1936) US mining engineer; Consulting Engineer of Consolidated Gold Fields of South Africa ***CG*** *B4IV(2),V(3)*

Hampden, John (1595-1643) English politician who opposed taxes imposed by Charles I ***YP*** *1.XII(ii);* ***POV*** *VII;* ***CG*** *B2IV(3);* ***DV***

Hancock family-run travelling funfair operated by brothers William and Charles and their sister Sophie Hancock in Devon during the late 19th and early 20th centuries ***DS*** *II,XXV,* ***TLW*** *xix*

Handel, George Frideric (1685-1759) German-English composer ***TLW*** *vi;* ***I*** *XXX;* ***CHo*** *2*

Handley-Page, Frederick (1885-1962) English industrialist, pioneer in the aircraft industry, best known as producer of the heavy bomber ***POC*** 6IV

Hanis, Bill of 2nd Worcestershire Regiment; killed at Gheluvelt ***CBo***

Hankey, Maurice Pascal (1877-1963) GCB, GCMG, GCVO, PC, FRS; 1st Baron; British civil servant; appointed first Cabinet Secretary(1912); also Secretary of War Council (1914) ***JR*** *5.IV*

Hannaford Canon Harrow's gardener at Lapton Huish* Rectory ***TB*** *X*

Hannaford, Job ferryman at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *I,II,VII, X,XI,XV,XVIII,XXIX*

Hannah [no surname] servant to the Willis family at Mawne* ***IA*** *I,IV,VI-VIII,XIXV,XVII-XVIII,XX,XXIII;* ***YP*** *2.V(ii);* ***BD*** *4*

Hannibal (247-182BCE) Carthaginian soldier; son of Hamilcar ***HUW*** *I(2);* ***WL*** *IV(2), E*

Hannyngton, John (1868-1918) Brigadier-General 129th Duke of Connaught's Own Baluchis; GOC 2nd East Africa Brigade ***JR*** *4.III,VI;* ***MOT*** *III,VI,IX,XI,XIV,XX-XXI*

Hansom, Joseph Aloysius (1803-82) English inventor (the Hansom Cab) and architect (Birmingham Town Hall) ***DBR*** *5(II)*

Harbord, Mrs proprietor of Wychbury sweetshop ***POC*** 1VIII, 2II,IV,VI,XI,XIII,XIV, 3IV

Harbord

Mrs	Walter's widow; mother of two boys at Bromsberrow* School ***DBR*** *6(III-IV)*
(Dr) Walter	deceased Sedgebury* GP whose practice Dr Bradley purchases ***DBR*** *6(III-IV), 7(II), 10(IV)*
Harcourt, (Sir) William (1827-1904)	English Liberal politician ***W*** *4*
Harding, Stephen (c1060-1134)	English monk; a founder of the Cistercian Order; elected abbot of Cîteaux in 1108; honoured as saint in Roman Catholic Church ***WL*** *IV(1)*
Hardman of Sydney	biscuit manufacturers founded by *the Hardman brothers who emigrated from England during the 1850s* ***MOT*** *XIV*
Hardrada, Harold (d 1066)	[Harald Sigurdsson] King of Norway 1046-66; unsuccessfully claimed English throne; killed at Stamford Bridge 1066 ***I*** *IX*
Hardy, Thomas (1840-1928)	English novelist, poet and dramatist ***YP*** *1.IV(iii);* ***POC*** 6VII; ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***POV*** *IV;* ***WL*** *II(5);* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***W*** *5(1)*
Hare, William (1790-1860)	in partnership with Burke supplied his Edinburgh murder victims to Robert Knox for dissection; turned King's evidence ***DBR*** *3(V)*
Hares	Highberrow* shoesmith and master of Joe Ingleby ***YP*** *1.XI(i)*
Harford	rabbit merchant of Craven Arms ***BD*** *12*
Harlequin	in Italian Commedia dell'Arte a mixture of childlike ignorance, wit & grace, always in love , trouble & despair ***JR*** *2.IX*
Harley	dealer from whom Ralph Hingston buys horse ***POC*** 3IV, 5XV
Harley, Mr	solicitor ***BD*** *15,16*
Harley, Mr	Capri's chaplain; friend of Cold Harbour's unnamed narrator ***CHa*** *P,I,VII-IX*
Harley, Mrs (i)	with her unnamed baby, an on-looker at wedding of Ruth Parnell and Reuben Henshall ***DS*** *XVII*
Harley, Mrs (ii)	deceased, whose coffin is carried by train from North Bromwich to Ludlow ***IA*** *XX-XXI*
Harmer, Nobby	boxer; went thirty-seven rounds in a bare-knuckled match with Aaron Hadley at the 'Jim Crow Tavern' in North Bromwich* ***FF*** *I.i*
Harper, George	butty at Mawne* Colliery; Mawne United goalkeeper ***BD*** *1,4-6*
Harper, Mrs	Noah Harper's Spring Cottages, Sedgebury* ***DBR*** *7(III)*
Harriet	wife of Sexton at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *XXVIII*
Harris (i)	ploughman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm ***BD*** *20-22*
Harris (ii)	from Dulston; machine-shop worker at Wolverbury; conscripted to WWI ***POC*** 6II**,III**
Harris (iiI)	prospector whose abandoned claim Janse Grafton jumps ***CG*** *B4I(4)*
Harris, (Sir) Augustus (1852-96)	British actor, impresario, and dramatist, a dominant figure in the West End theatre of the 1880s & 1890s ***JR*** *3.I*
Harris, Captain	patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake ***JR*** *5.*
Harris, David (1755-1803)	English cricketer who played first-class cricket from 1782 to 1798 ***I*** *XXXIII*
Harris, Dr	GP to Catherine & Morton Stone in England ***CB*** *8.I*
Harris, Frederick (1856-1920)	Secretary of British South Africa Company; Cecil Rhodes' confidential agent ***CG*** *B4V(1,3)*
Harris, Jim	second footman at White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(6)*
Harris, Johnny	student at North Bromwich Normal School; former boyfriend of Diana Isaacs ***FF*** *II.ii, iii*
Harris, Mr	barber & reneging bookmaker ***CG*** *12*
Harrison	adjutant of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(4)*
Harrison, George	prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 ***ISA*** *6(1)*
Harrod, Charles Henry (1799-1885)	English business tycoon; founder of Harrods Department Store, London ***POC*** 1VI
Harrop	North Bromwich* University medical student ***YP*** *2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(ii-iii), IV(ii), VI(i)*

Harrow

Canon	Marmaduke Considine's predecessor as Rector of Lapton Huish* ***TB*** *IX-X;* ***CHa*** *V*
Gladys	granddaughter of Dr Harrow and guest at Cold Harbour*, where she is physically attacked by a supernatural presence ***CHa*** *V-Vii*
Harry (i)	farm hand at Trecastle* ***DT*** *V*
Harry (ii)	Grafton Lovett* villager ***TSC*** *1(4)*
Harry (iii)	labourer, assists Mr. Clack at Adam Wilden's funeral ***FF*** *II.iv*
Harry (iv)	horse drover ***DBR*** *2(III)*
Hart	
Miranda	daughter of Colone Robert Hart; marries Steven Hingston ***POC*** 6V,7I-VI
Robert	staff captain of Ralph Hingston's regiment in Boer War later (Colonel) commander of School of Instruction at Pedworth*, divorced from Maltese wife; cousin of Lord Arthur Powys; assumed will marry Clare Lydiat/Hingston/ Wilburn ***POC*** 3VIII,6III-X, 7I-VI
Hart, PC	[N° Y1494] gives evidence at inquest into death of John Hayward ***U*** *XXI*
Hartington, Marquis of (1833-1908)	[Spencer Compton Cavendish] English politician; ***CG*** *B3I(1)*
Harvey, Hope	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1II,
Harvey	orderly at Cairo police department ***CB*** *11.IV*
Harvey, William (1578-1657)	English physician; discovered circulation of blood ***DBR*** *2(V)*
Harwood, Dr	GP who purchases Dr Bradley's practice ***DBR*** *1(III-IV), 13(IV)*
Haskard	
(Dr) Charles	consultant at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; Professor of Medicine at North Bromwich* University ***MMP*** *X(ii), XI(iv), XII(v-vi)*
Mrs	Charles' wife ***MMP*** *XII(v)*
Haskard	
Edward	son of James and Laura; after completing his education at Cambridge takes Yeomanry commission and is seconded to the Connaught Rangers for service in South Africa ***CG*** *B1I(3), B2II(3),B3I(2-3),II(1-2),III(4), B4III(3),V(4)*
(Major) James	wealthy English/Irish farmer of Brakfontein*; business interests in Kimberley diamond fields; employs Piet Grafton as estate manager ***CG*** *passim*
Laura	wife of James; mother of Edward and Lavinia ***CG*** *B1I(3), B2II(3),IV(3), B3II(1-2), B4III(3)*
Lavinia	daughter of James and Laura; marries Piet Grafton; mother of Cecilia and Jimmy ***CG*** *passim*
Haskard, Mrs	Australian widow; big-game hunter, in love with Sir James Cartmel ***CHo*** *12*
Haslam, Mr	minister at Dulston* ***TSC*** *1(3,5)*
Hasmali	Punjabi sowar of Indian Cavalry; casualty of World War I in East Africa ***MOT*** *VII-VIII*
Hatherleigh, Miss	governess to Cecilia Grafton and Lena ***CG*** *B4III(3)*
Hatry, Clarence Charles (1888-1965)	US financier, bookseller and publisher ***MMP*** *I(iii)*
Hatshepsut (c1540-1481BCE)	Egyptian queen of 18th dynasty; daughter of Tuthmosis I; wife of her half-brother Tuthmoisis II ***KL*** *III(1,4), IV(1,4)*
Havers, Clopton (1657-1702)	English physician; pioneered research on microstructure of bone ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*
Hawes, Stephen (c1474 – 1523)	English poet ***RB*** *VI*

Hawke, Edward (1705-81) English admiral ***I*** *XXXI(4)*

Hawke, Lord (1860-1938) Martin Bladen Hawke, 7th Baron Hawke; English amateur cricketer who played for Yorkshire and England ***HUW*** *1(12)*

Hawkes military and bespoke tailors of Savile Row, London, founded 1771 by Thomas Hawkes ***CG*** *B3I(3);* ***MAH*** *II(14)*

Hawkins, Captain square-rigger captain ***CHo*** *9*

Hawkins, (Sir) John (1532-95) English navigator and naval commander ***I*** *XX,XLVI*

Hawley

- Ethel — wife of Harry; modest, delicate, elegant; manages butcher's shop ***POV*** *I,VI,VIII*
- Harry — son of farmer, whose property he sold, investing in butcher's shop, yard and slaughterhouse in Monk's Norton*; flamboyant, coarse and unfaithful; gambler and drunkard ***POV*** *I,VI-VIII,Po*
- Tommy — Harry & Ethel's son; at minor public school in Gloucestershire; his (unnamed) sister, who is delicate, is at an expensive school on the south coast ***POV*** *I*

Hawthorne, Mr undertaker at the funeral of Mrs Harley ***IA*** *XX*

Haydn, Franz Joseph (1732-1809) Austrian composer ***POC*** 5V; ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***DBR*** *2(II)*

Hayes cowman at The Dyke*, Prosser's farm ***BD*** *21-22*

- Mrs — wife of the above ***BD*** *22*

Hayward, John [also known as Jack] foreman at the North Bromwich Welsh waterworks building project in the Dulas* Valley, who worked first for Carlyon and then Forsyth. Out walking alone on Pen Savaddan*, he imagines Carlyon's presence with him and falls to his death in the fog. ***U*** *I-VIII,X,XII,XV,XVII-XXVI*

Hazlitt, William (1778-1830) English essayist ***DT*** *III*

Headley farming friend of Ralph Brimacombe and Stephen Gore at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** II-IV,X,XXII

Heal, Mr [Tommy] St. Luke's* teacher; president of astronomical branch of school's Natural History Society ***YP*** *1.II(i), IV(iii), V*

Healey, Joe agent to Ombersley estate at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *i,iii,iv,vii,viii,xii,xvi,xviii*

Heaney, Maurice (d 1927) Rhodesian pioneer and soldier; born USA ***CG*** *B4V(3-4)*

Hearn St. Luke's student ***YP*** *1.VII(iii)*

Heaviside, Oliver (1850-1925) English physicist ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Hector in Greek mythology son of Priam, King of Troy; greatest of Trojan warriors, killed by Achilles during Trojan War ***RB*** *III*

Hecuba in Greek mythology wife of King Priam of Troy; her 19 children included Hector, Paris and Cassandra ***TLW*** *x;* ***H***

Heine, Heinrich (1797-1856) German poet and essayist ***JR*** *4.V;* ***WL*** *II(7);* ***RB*** *XII;* ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Heinkel, Ernst (1888-1958) German aircraft engineer ***I*** *XLVI*

Helen [no surname] Harriet Mortimer's maid at Hayseech ***WL*** *III(2), IV(1), V(2,3,5), E*

Helen in Greek mythology wife of Menelaus, abducted by Paris, causing Trojan Wars; said to be world's most beautiful woman ***AZF*** *XIII;* ***CHo*** *11* VI; ***I*** *XLV(2);*

Heller, Stephen (1721-99) Hungarian composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV,

Hemming

- Dr — DSO; studied at North Bromwich* Medical School; Monk's Norton* GP; commanded in Field Ambulance in WW I; ***POV*** *I-V,VII-VIII*
- Mrs — Dr Hemming's wife; previously theatre sister at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich*; son at Epsom ***POV*** *I,IV*

Hemus, Henry — High Anglican resident of Halesby* who befriends the young David Wilden, lending the youth several religious and literary texts ***FF*** *I.iv,*

Hemus, Miss — governor for the Jane & Humphrey Furnivals' children ***CHa*** *IV-VI*

Hemus, Mr — stationmaster at Wychbury* ***POC*** 1III,VIII, 2II, 3II,IV, 4VII

Hendrie, Dr — GP at Chapel Green*/ Lesswardine*; attends Hugh Bredon and the death of PC Bastard ***BD*** *13-14,19,21;* ***KL*** *I(3-4), III(2), IV(7);* ***MMP*** *VIII(iii,vi)*

Mrs — wife of the above ***BD*** *19,22*

Hendry — First Mate of the SS Chusan ***CHo*** *7*

Hendry, Dr — GP who attends Jim Redlake at Trewern* ***JR*** *3.VIII*

Henhenet — 11th dynasty Egyptian priestess in house of Amon, whose tomb is discovered by Hugh Bredon ***KL*** *III(4), IV(5-8)*

Henri — Hingston's chauffeur at Wolverbury ***POC*** **5IX**

Henry — [no surname] Annabel Abberley's chauffeur ***POV*** *III*

Henry I (1068-1135) — King of England and Duke of Normandy; youngest son of William the Conqueror ***HUW*** *1(2);* ***I*** *XII*

Henry II (1133-89) — King of England ***I*** *XII*

Henry III (1207-72) — King of England ***I*** *XII*

Henry V (1387-1422) — King of England ***I*** *XVIII*

Henry VI (1421-71) — King of England ***I*** *XVI*

Henry VII (1457-1509) — Earl of Richmond; Lancastrian; defeated Yorkist forces of Richard III at Bosworth (1485) becoming first Tudor king of England ***JR*** *5.IV;* ***I*** *XVIII*

Henry VIII (1491-1547) — second son of Henry VII, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1509 ***TLW*** *xv;* ***RB*** *I;* ***I*** *XVIII*

Henry, of Worcester (d. 1263) — Prior of Evesham; installed as Abbot 1256 ***I*** *XII*

Henty, George Alfred (1832-1902) — English novelist and war correspondent ***YP*** *2.I(ii)*

Henselt, Adolf von (1814-89) — Bavarian composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV,

Henshall

Bill — Reuben's drowned uncle ***DS*** *III*

Reuben — fisherman apprenticed to Walter Memery; lodges with Jeffrey and Nesta Kenar; with the aid of a loan from Josh Silley, buys the *Pilgrim* at auction; marries Ruth Parnell and is lost at sea, just before their baby boy is born ***DS*** *I,III,V-XVII,XIX-XXVI,XXVIII-XXXI*

Hepplewhite, George (d 1786) — English furniture designer ***MMP*** *VII(i)*

Hera — in Greek mythology the goddess of women, marriage, family, and childbirth ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***RB*** *X*

Heraclitus (fl c6-5 BCE) — Greek philosopher ***RB*** *III*

Herbert — Lords Herbert of Cherbury; English noble family ***DT*** *II*

Herbert — family name of earls of Pembroke; seat Wilton House, Wiltshire ***HUW*** *2(11);* ***P****: Dead Poets*

Hercules — in Greek mythology the greatest of the heroes; son of Zeus and Alcmene ***DT*** *VI;* ***WL*** *VI(4);* ***I*** *V*

Hermes — in Greek mythology son of Zeus and messenger of the gods ***POV*** *I*

Hernani — bandit hero of Hernani, ou l'Honneur Castillan, a drama in rhyming alexandrines by Victor Hugo ***WL*** *II(3)*

Herod (c74-4BCE) — [Herod the Great] son of Idumaean chieftain Antipater; ruler of Palestine under Roman emperor ***JR*** *3.V*

Herodotus (c485-425BCE) — Greek historian ***ISA*** *1(2)*

Herrick, Robert (1591-1674) — English poet and priest *YP 2.VII(ii)*; ***TB*** *XVI*; ***AZF*** *III,VI,VII*

Hesketh — Head of North Bromwich* Museum Antiquities Department ***KL*** *I(4)*

Hesperides — in Greek mythology nymphs of evening and golden light of sunset ***RB*** *X*; ***AZF*** *XXV*

Hester — [no surname] Janet Medhurst's maid at Meadows Lane, Alvaston* ***DBR*** *11(IV), 12(III)*

Hestia — in Greek mythology goddess of the hearth, home and family ***RB*** *X*

Hewish — character in a story told by Mick Connor ***BD*** *13*

Hewish

- Gabrielle — daughter of Sir Jocelyn and Lady Laura Hewish; brought up by Biddy Joyce after her mother's death; falls in love with Radway who is tragically killed and is forced to marry Rev Marmaduke Considine, some 20 years her senior and with whom she lives unhappily; at his school in Devonshire she falls in love with the teenage Arthur Payne, a boy with no sense of right or wrong; scandal is averted and she remains with Considine until his death in an unexplained shooting accident ***TB*** *P,I-X,XII-XVIII*
- (Sir) Jocelyn — of Roscarna, Connemara; Gabrielle's father who, after the death of his wife, leaves her upbringing to his housekeeper & mistress, Biddy Joyce; great-grandfather of Mrs Martyn ***TB*** *I -X,XII,XV,XIX*; ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*
- (Lady) Laura — née Parker; wife of Sir Jocelyn; mother of Gabrielle ***TB*** *I-II,XIX-XXI*

Hiawatha — eponymous hero of Longfellow's poem; based on Mohawk chieftain ***YP*** *1.II(iii)*; ***POV*** *VII*

Hichens, Robert (1864-1950) — English journalist, novelist, music lyricist, short story writer, music critic and satirist of the "Naughty Nineties" ***KL*** *IV(4)*; ***CB*** *11.I*

Higgins (i) — Welsh hill landowner ***U*** *II*

Higgins (ii) — transported prisoner at Hobart; exploits described by Tim Kelly ***TSC*** *1(10)*

Higgins (iii) — North Bromwich* builder ***MAH*** *I(2-3,5)*

Higgins, Emma — housemaid first to Dr Harbord then to Dr Bradley *DBR 6(III), 7(II), 8(I,III), 9(III-IV), 10(IV), 11(II), 12(II-IV), 13(I-II,IV)*

Higgins

- George — Wednesford* industrialist, councillor, member of Hospital Board and slum landlord ***MBJ*** *2(II-III,VI-VII), 3(III-V,X)*
- Josiah — father of George; father-in-law of John Hammond ***MBJ*** *2(II)*

Higgins, Lady — of Pimlico, sister-in-law of Lord Mayor of London ***JR*** *5.V*

Higgins

- Mr — North Bromwich* resident ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*
- Mrs — North Bromwich* resident; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Higgins

- Alma — daughter of Mr and Hannah Higgins; oversees operation of The Fox inn and potential mistress of Humphrey Furnival ***CHa*** *passim*
- Hannah — licensee of The Fox inn ***CHa*** *I,IV-V,VIII*
- Mr — [no forename] deceased husband of Hannah Higgins ***CHa*** *V*

Higgins, Mrs — unqualified midwife at Monk's Norton*; "an ancient witch who carried her septic infections from one patient to another" ***POV*** *V*

Higgins

- Cissie — daughter of Mr and Mrs Higgins, and sister of Ethel; works in a North Bromwich* button-factory *FF II.ii*
- Ethel — daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Higgins, and sister of Cissie; works in a North Bromwich* button-factory *FF II.ii*
- Mr — North Bromwich* brassworker, resident in Lower Sparkdale* *FF II.ii*
- Mrs — wife of Mr. Higgins; David Wilden's landlady when he takes lodgings in her family's Lower Sparkdale* house FF II.ii, iii

Higgs Mawne* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin ***MMP*** *VI(iv),VII(v)*

Hind

Daniel Prosser — landlord of the Pound House, Mainstone; father of Susie ***BD*** *10,12-16,19,22*

Susie — daughter of Daniel; barmaid at the Pound House, after numerous assignations with (amongst others) Abner Fellows, who declines to marry her, marries the gamekeeper, William Badger ***BD*** *10-22,24*

Higgins, Ellen — maid to Dr Weir at Pen House, Wychbury*; daughter of village blacksmith ***POC*** 1I,IV,VI-VIII; 2I-III,VI,VII,XII-XIV, 3II-VIII, 4I,VI,VIII, 5IV,XIV,XVI, 6V-X, 7II-V

Higgins

Elsie — younger sister of Alice Fellows ***BD*** *5,18*

Mr — time-keeper at Mawne Colliery*; father of Alice and Elsie ***BD*** *5,6*

Higgins

Emily — Jim's wife; Cockney; housemaid before her marriage ***CBo***

Jim — Worcestershire-born greengrocer of Harrison Street, Putney; previously Private Higgins, J. 36049 of No 2 Company, Worcestershire Regiment; lost a leg at Gheluvelt ***CBo***

Nellie — Emily & Jim's teenage daughter ***CBo***

Hingston — Worcestershire family and industrialists ***IA*** *VII,IX;* ***HUW*** *3(4);* ***WL*** *I(6-7,9), II(5), IV(1), V(6), E;* ***MAH*** *I(2)*

Clare (Claerwen) — née Lydiat, widow of Ralph ***HUW*** *3(2,3)*

Eleanor — [née Pomfret] wife of George ***POC*** 1III,IX, 2I,X,XI,XIII,XIV, 3II-IV, 5VIII,IX,XIV,XVI, 6I-III, 7IV,V; ***MBJ*** *2(III), 3(VI)*

Enid — daughter of George and Eleanor ***POC*** 2XIII, 6III

George — elder son of Sir Joseph; married Eleanor Pomfret; killed on first day of the Somme ***CHa*** *III;* ***POC*** 1.III,IX, 2I,VIII-X,XII,XIII, 3II,VII, 4VIII, 5VIII,IX,XIV,XVI, 6I-III,VI,VIII, 7IV; ***MBJ*** *2(III,VI), 3(II-III,VI);* ***WL*** *V(2)*

Gillian — Ralph's aunt ***POC*** 2I,XII

Harold — son of George and Eleanor; dies of appendicitis at Eton ***POC*** 2XIII, 4VIII, 5VIII,XIV, 6I

Joe — Sir Joseph's father ***WL*** *I(9)*

(Sir) Joseph — later Lord Wolverbury*; iron master of Stourford Castle*, ***IA*** *III,XI,XIV,XXIII;* ***YP*** *1.X(iii), XI(i), 2.II(i), V(ii);* ***CHa*** *III;* ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,V,VIII,X,XI,XIII, 3III-V,VII,VIII, 4III,IV,VII,VIII, 5,IV,VIII-XI,XVI, 6I-III,VI-VIII,7I-IV,VI; ***MBJ*** *1(I,VI,VIII), 2(I-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(II-V, VIII,X);* ***MMP*** *II(I,iii);* ***HUW*** *1(4), 3(1-3);* ***TLW*** *vii,xii,xiii;* ***WL*** *III(3), V(2,4-5);* ***DBR*** *7(III), 8(I-III) 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II);* ***W*** *1(2), 2(1)*

Joseph Ralph Powys — son of Steven and Miranda POC 7IV

(Lady) Margaret — later Lady Wolverbury* wife of Sir Joseph ***IA*** *VII;* ***YP*** *2.V(ii);* ***POC*** 1VII,IX,X; 2I,V,VIII-XIII, 3II-VIII, 4I-III,V,VIII, 5I,III,V,VIII-XV, 6I-IV,VI,7I-III,V ***MBJ*** *1(I-II), 2((III), 3(II,V);* ***HUW*** *3(2,3);* ***TLW*** *xi,xii;* ***WL*** *III(3-4);* ***DBR*** *8(II-III), 13(II)*

Ralph — younger son of Sir Joseph; marries Clare Lydiatt; dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War ***POC*** 1III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,IV,V-,XIV, 3I-VIII, 4II,III,V-VIII, 5IV,VI-VIII,XI-XIV,XVI, 6I-III,V-IX, 7I-III; ***MBJ*** *1(II-III), 2(III), 3(II);* ***HUW*** *3(2);* ***WL*** *V(4);* ***W*** *5(3)*

Steven — of Uffdown*; son of Ralph and Clare, subaltern in Worcesters; injured in World War I; marries Miranda Hart ***POC*** 3IV-VIII, 4I-VIII, 5II-IV,VI-XVI, 6I-X, 7I-VI; ***MBJ*** *3(III);* ***MMP*** *XI(i);* ***TLW*** *xix;* ***POV*** *VII*

Vivien — Sir Joseph & Lady Hingston's daughter ***POC*** 1.III,IV,VII,IX,X; 2I,II,V,VIII,IX-XI,XIII, 3II,VIII, 4I-III,V,VI, 5V,VIII-XI,XIV,XV, 6I-III,VII, 7IV; ***DBR*** *9(III)*

Hinton

Julian	son of Marcus; school friend of Jim Redlake at Winchester; marries Cynthia Folville; aide-de-camp to Lord Essendine; killed at the Somme ***JR*** *2.I-IX, 3.I-V,VII, 4.I-II,VI-VII, 5.I-V 497*
Marcus	of 192 Berkeley Square, London & Cranborne Chase; banker; "something vaguely magnificent in the city;" art connoisseur; father of Julian ***JR*** *2.I,V,VIII-IX, 3.V-VIII, 5.II-V*
Hintza, ka Khawuta (1789-1835)	Xhosa chief, killed by British troops ***TSC*** *2(2)*
Hipkiss, Mrs	Mawne Heath* resident; "childminder" for "young" David Wilden following Jenny Hadley's return to the Black Country *FF III.i, iii*
Hipkiss, Mrs	North Bromwich* midwife ***DBR*** *4(IV-VI)*
Hipkiss, Thomas	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*
Hippocrates (c.460-c.370 BCE)	Greek physician, originator of medical Hippocratic Oath ***YP*** *2,VI(ii), VIII(iii)*
Hirsch	coffee planter and artist at Njumba ja Mweze ***CM*** *8.II*
Hitler, Adolf (1889-1945)	German dictator ***I*** *XVL(3)*
Hobbs, Jack (1882-1963)	[Sir John] first English professional cricketer to be knighted ***TLW*** *xii*
Hobbs, Mrs	neighbour of the Fellows family in Hackett's Cottages, Halesby* ***BD*** *2,*
Hodge, Mrs	farmer's wife, who would not have been entitled to the widows and orphans fund, in the unjust society imagined by the doctor, called to Ruth Henshall's confinement ***DS*** *XXXI*
Hodgetts	Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums ***MBJ*** *2(I*
Hodgetts	Dulston* tailor ***DBR*** *10(IV), 11(II0, 13(IV)*
Hodgetts	
Elijah	Sedgebury* resident ***DBR*** *1(III), 7(II) 13(IV)*
Jim	Elijah's son; trades union official ***DBR*** *1(III), 12(II)*
Mrs	Elijah's wife ***DBR*** *1(III), 7(III), 13(IV)*
Polly	Elijah's granddaughter DBR *13(IV)*
Hodgetts, Joe	friend of Abner Fellows at Halesby* ***BD*** *1-3,6*
Hodgetts, Mr	partner of Tilton* house-builder, Mr Duke ***MMP*** *VI(i), VII(ii)*
Hodgkiss, Lisha	puddler at Hingston's Wolverbury* blast-furnaces; Wednesford* patient of Jonathan Dakers ***MBJ*** *2(III)*
Hoffmann, Ernst (1776-1822)	German writer, music critic and caricaturist ***IA*** *X*
Hoffmansthal, **Hugo von** (1874-1929)	Austrian poet, dramatist and essayist; famed for his collaboration with German composer Richard Strauss ***MOT*** *XVII*
Hofmeyr, Jan (1845-1909)	editor of Zuid Afrikaan newspaper; Boer political champion; associate of Cecil Rhodes; assisted in drafting South African constitution ***CG*** *B3I(1-2), B4I(1,6), II(3),III(1-3);* ***ISA*** *8(2)*
Hogarth, William (1697-1764)	English painter and engraver ***WL*** *III(2);* ***I*** *XXX*
Hogsflesh	labourer and cricketer at Windmill Down match ***I*** *XXXIII*
Holbein, Hans (1497-1543)	[the Younger] German painter ***JR*** *2.V*
Holburne, (Sir) Francis (1704-71)	English admiral and politician ***I*** *XXXI(2)*
Holland	Wolverbury* wrought-iron nail master; partner of John Bulgin ***MMP*** *VI(iv),VII(v)*
Holland, Mr	of Baring's Bank, Member of Parliament for Grafton Lovett* ***TSC*** *1(5)*
Hollies	

Fred — second husband of Mrs. Hollies, who met the lady at the funeral for her first husband; known to Euphemia Foliot ***FF*** *II.iv*

Mrs — wife of Fred Hollies, who met him at the funeral for her first husband; known to Euphemia Foliot ***FF*** *II.iv*

Hollies

Dora — lives at Back of 27, Red Barn Road, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *4(IV-VI), 5(II), 7(III)*

James — Dora's husband ***DBR*** *4(IV)*

Hollies, Jim — drayman ***TSC*** *1(1)*

Hollies, Jim — taxi driver at Westbourne-under-Wychwood* ***CHo*** *1*

Hollins, George — sanitary plumber; sergeant in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I ***CB*** *6*

Hollinshed, Raphael (c 1525-82) — English chronicler, used as source by Shakespeare ***I*** *XI*

Hollis — coachman to the Paynes at Overton ***TB*** *XVII, XX*

Hollis, Ada — maid at Wednesford* practice of Hammond & Dakers; marries Joe Matthews ***MBJ*** *2(III,VI-VIII), 3(III,X)*

Hollis, Mr — building contractor from Wychbury* ***TLW*** *xii*

Hollis, Nurse — of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital ***MBJ*** *2(IX)*

Holly, Rev Hubert — plump & erudite incumbent of Rossington; army chaplain in Egypt in World War I; marries Lucy Fenton ***JR*** *1.IV-VIII, 2.III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,V, 5.I,III-IV*

Holofernes — in the Apocrypha the Assyrian general assassinated by the beautiful and pious widow Judith ***DT*** *V*

Holzhausen — influential family from Middleburg; supplied representatives to Shepstone's Executive ***CG*** *B3I(1)*

Homer (fl c8 BCE) — Greek poet generally credited as author of Iliad and Odyssey ***RB*** *III,VI,IX*

Homer, Sam — postman at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *xii*

Homes, Sid — policeman at Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *I-II,VI,VIII*

Honegger, Arthur (1892-1955) — French composer ***CB*** *3*

Honeyball — Cornish carpenter, working in South Africa ***CG*** *B4I(5)*

Hood, Alexander (1727-1814) — 1st Viscount Bridport; English naval commander ***I*** *XXIX*

Hood, Robin — eponymous hero of 14th-century English ballads about an outlaw hero in Sherwood Forest, first mentioned by Langland in Piers Plowman (c1377) ***RB*** *II*

Hoopers — coachbuilding company founded in Westminster,1805; suppliers to William IV and Queen Victoria ***HUW*** *1(13)*

Hope — in Greek mythology, Elpis, goddess of hope, remained in Pandora's box after all the evils escaped ***DS*** *XXVII, XXVIII;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Hope, Laurence (1865-1904) — [Adela Florence Nicolson] English poet ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Hopkins, Gerard Manley (1844-89) — English poet ***RB*** *VII;* ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Hopkins, Gilbert Sylvester — retired provincial governor from Koboland ***CHo*** *1*

Horace, Quintus (65-8BCE) — Roman poet and satirist ***RB*** *I,X;* ***I*** *V,XXX*

Horatio — Hamlet's closest friend in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Horus — Egyptian god of kingship and the sky; depicted as human body with falcon's head. ***KL*** *III(2)*

Hoskins — physician at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *4(IV)*

Hoskins, (Sir) Reginald (1871-1942) — British Army General; Commander-in-Chief of British forces in East Africa from 1917, succeeding General Smuts ***JR*** *4.V;* ***MOT*** *XIX*

Housman, Alfred Edward (1859-1936) — English poet and classicist *[quoted]* ***IA*** *IX,XX,XXII;* ***POC*** 6VII, 7III; ***JR*** *5.V;* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***CB*** *10*

Housman, Laurence (1865-1959) — English novelist & dramatist; brother of Alfred Edward ***JR*** *5.V*

Howard, Charles (1536-1624) — 2nd Baron Howard of Effingham; English admiral ***I*** *XX*

Howarth, Richard (b 1909) — ["Dick"} English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Howe, P. P. (1886-1944) — [Percival Presland] literary critic ***RB*** *VIII*

Hoylake, Colonel — from whom the narrator of The Tragic Bride obtains much of the story of Gabrielle Hewish ***TB*** *I,XXI*

Hudson, Colonel — owner of The Priory, Norton, an ex-POW camp ***CHo*** *2*

Hudson, Henry (c 1550-1611) — English navigator after whom Hudson Bay is named ***I*** *XXVII*

Hudson, Mr — office manager at Willis, Hackett and Willis ***IA*** *IV,X-XI,XVIII-XIX,XXIII;* ***BD*** *4-6*

Hudson, Mr — British Government Secretary in South Africa [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B3III(2)*

Hudson, W.H. (1841-1922) — English writer and naturalist ***POC*** 6VII

Hughes — gipsy from Brecon ***BD*** *17*

Hughes, Evan — Montgomery carpenter; Wesleyan local preacher, based on charismatic Robert Evans (1878-1951) leader in the Welsh Revival of 1904-5 ***BD*** *20*

Hughes, Miss — post mistress at Pont Escob* ***HUW*** *1(12)*

Hugo, Victor (1802-85) — French poet and writer; leading figure in French Romantic movement ***WL*** *II(3)*

Hull, George — prospector in South Africa; associate of Charles Rudd [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B3I(2)*

Hunt, Leigh (1784-1859) — English poet and essayist ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*

Hunter — Scottish motor mechanic; stretcher- bearer at Martock's dressing station in German East African campaign ***JR*** *4.III*

Hunter

- John (1728-93) — Scottish physiologist and surgeon; brother of William ***IA*** *IX*
- William (1718-83) — Scottish anatomist and obstetrician; brother of John ***IA*** *IX*

Hunter, John — one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in Self Help ***DBR*** *3(III)*

Hunts — local butchers, supplies meat for wedding feast of Ruth Parnell and Reuben Henshall – perhaps based on the butcher's shop in College Street. Brixham, run by Harry Hunt in the early 20th century ***DS*** *XVII*

Hussein, Kurban — sepoy who served with FBY in East Africa, World War I ***MOT*** *XIII-XIV*

Hussein, Mohammed — babu of Indian Subordinate Medical Service in German East African Campaign ***JR*** *4.VI*

Hussingtree, Mrs — Dr Selby's housekeeper at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *vi,x,xi,xvii,xviii,xxi*

Hutchings

- Martha — widow of Walter; housekeeper to James Parnell, whom she later marries ***DS*** *XVIII,XXII,XXIII.XXIV,XXV,XXVI,XXVIII,XXX,XXXI*
- Walter — naval pensioner, died of malaria ***DS*** *XXII,XXIII,XXVI*

Hutchinson, A.S.M. (1880-1971) — British novelist ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Hutchinson, (Sir) Jonathan (1828-1913) — English surgeon; identified signs of congenital syphilis including 'Hutchinson's teeth' ***DBR*** *12(III)*

Huxley, Thomas (1825-95) — English biologist ***DBR*** *4(I),9(I);* ***CG*** *B1I(2)*

Hygeia — in Greek mythology the goddess of health; daughter of Asclepius and Epione ***YP*** *2.VI(ii);* ***DBR*** *5(III)*

Hypatia (c360-415) — philosopher, astronomer and mathematician; lived in Alexandria ***WL*** *II(1-2), IV(5)*

Hyperion — in Greek mythology the god of heavenly light, son of Uranus and Gaia ***DBR*** *2(VI);* ***AZF*** *XVIII*

I

Ianeira — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Ianessa in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Icarus in Greek mythology son of Daedalus; falls to his death when flying too near the sun which melts the wax of his wings ***IA*** *XX*

Ichabod in Hebrew bible son of Phinehas, grandson of Eli; name means "the glory has departed" ***CG*** *B4V(1)*

Ida, Princess eponymous heroine of comic opera by Gilbert & Sullivan who founds a women's university, teaching that women are superior to men and should rule in their stead ***WL*** *III(3)*

Ignatius, Father Deputy Head of religious community in Dar-es-Salam; sent to Massai Mission to replace Father Ambrose ***C***

Ingleby

- Beatrice wife of John; mother of Edwin; her illness, death and its effect on Edwin reflect Francis Brett Young's own relationship with his mother ***YP*** *1.I(i-ii), III(i-iv), VI(ii), VII(iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(I,iii), 2.I(ii), III(i), V(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII(i)*
- Edwin son of John and Beatrice; attends St. Luke's* school, where he takes a keen interest in classics and poetry and is bullied by Griffin and Douglas; after the death of his mother, by which he is deeply affected he travels to Mendip with his father; though intent on reading classics at Oxford, his father wishes Edwin to study medicine at North Bromwich*; here he makes a number of friends, especially Matthew Boyce. He augments his allowance by taking a job dispensing for Dr Altrincham-Harris of Lower Sparkdale*; estranged from his father after learning of his plans to remarry, Edwin becomes infatuated with actress Rosie Beaucaire, until he learns that she is involved with Griffin; after completing his studies he signs on as ship's doctor on the SS *Kintuck* bound for China. Later as Major, registrar of Hospital at Pedworth*; President of Standing Board for Officers Thus, many events in Edwin's life parallel those of Francis Brett Young ***YP*** *passim;* ***POC*** 6VI,VIII,IX, 7I; ***MBJ*** *1(I,VIII)*
- Isaac son of Lydia, cousin of John and William; lives with Lydia in Highberrow* ***YP*** *1.VII(i)*
- Joe son of William and Sarah Jane, John's nephew, Edwin's cousin ***YP*** *1.XI(i), XII(i-ii)*
- John husband of Beatrice; father of Edwin, Halesby* chemist; after the death of his wife he takes Edwin to visit o his Mendip roots, revealing that he worked as a miner and a doctor's assistant before becoming a chemist; John insists that Edwin should enter the medical profession rather than read classics at Oxford, and is gradually estranged from his son as Edwin becomes increasingly involved in North Bromwich* life; the estrangement is confirmed by John's re-marriage ***IA*** *XIX;* ***YP*** *1.I(ii), II(iii), III(I,iii-iv), VI(ii-iii), VIII, IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(i-ii), XII(i-iii), 2.I(ii), II(i), III(i-ii), V(i), VI(i), VII(i-iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(i), X(ii);* ***BD*** *1-3;* ***MBJ*** *1(I,VIII)*
- Julia second wife of John, daughter of Joseph Fellows ***YP*** *2.X(ii)*
- Lydia mother of Isaac, aunt of John and William, great-aunt of Edwin ***YP*** *1.XII(i-ii)*
- Mrs wife of Thomas, deceased mother of John and William, grandmother of Edwin ***YP*** *1.XI(ii), XII(i)*
- Sarah Jane wife of William, mother of Joe, sister-in-law to John, aunt to Edwin ***YP*** *1.XII(i-ii)*
- Thomas father of John and William, brother of Lydia, grandfather of Edwin; Somerset miner and dowser ***YP*** *1,XI(ii), XII(i-ii)*
- William husband of Sarah Jane, father of Joe, brother of John, cousin of Isaac, uncle of Edwin; gardener in the employ of Mr Grisewood ***YP*** *1.XI(i-ii), XII(i-ii), 2.II(i)*

Ingoldsby, Thomas pseudonym of Richard Harris Barham (1788-1845); English cleric of the Church of England; novelist & poet; author of The Ingoldsby Legends ***JR*** *2.III*

Innocent III (1160-1216) Italian Pope; excommunicated King John for refusing to recognise Stephen Langton as Archbishop of Canterbury ***I*** *XII*

Instructor, Junior Naples Institute of Fine Arts who admits Paul Ritchie ***BR****2.III*

Intef I local Egyptian monarch at Thebes during 11th Dynasty; reigned from 4 to 16 years ***KL*** *III(4)*

Io In Greek mythology an Argive princess and Naiad, loved by Zeus ***RB*** *X*

Irving, Ethel (1869-1963) — British stage & film actress ***JR*** *4.II*

Irving, (Sir) Henry (1838-1905) — [John Henry Bodribb] English actor ***DBR*** *9(II)*

Isaac — Hebrew Bible patriarch, son of Abraham, husband of Leah & Rebekah, father of Esau & Jacob ***U*** *XXV;* ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Isaacs, Barnett — see Barnato, Barney

Isaacs

- David — brother of Mr. Isaacs and uncle to Diana Isaacs; furrier who lives on the Halesby Road, Alvaston* ***FF*** *II.ii*
- Diana — student at North Bromwich Normal School; former girlfriend of Johnny Harris; her classmate, David Wilden, develops feelings for her, and the two begin a relationship; Diana eventually tires of David and, believing he could have no future with a woman like herself, she becomes engaged to Mr. Moss, leaving David heartbroken and haunted ***FF*** *II.ii, iii, iv, III.ii, v*
- Mr — father of Diana Isaacs, and brother of David Isaacs; a resident of Alvaston, and a pawnbroker in Winsworth ***FF*** *II.ii*

Isabel — [no surname] unmarried aunt of Ethel and Marion Prosser ***BD*** *22*

Isabel — [no surname] Thomas Cook tourist at Luxor ***KL*** *IV(4)*

Isaiah — prophet in Hebrew Bible ***CM*** *4.II, 10.II-III*

Isit — ***POC*** 5I,III

- Abraham — founder of North Bromwich Unitarian Isit family at the time of Joseph Priestley ***MAH*** *I(2,4,6)*
- Agnes — severe, domineering elder daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father, at whose wishes she had rejected a proposal of marriage from Benjamin Dench when they lived in India; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*. There she meets and marries the scheming Salvatore Ferraro, who attempts to poison her. Saved by Sir Benjamin Dench, who has co-incidentally retired to Monfalcone,* but refusing to believe ill of her husband (who has shot himself) she returns to The Cedars; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***POC*** 5I,III; ***MAH*** *passim*
- Arthur — deceased Lt Col in Royal Engineers; father of Agnes and Ellen, whom he leaves impoverished ***MAH*** *I(2-8), II(1-12,15)*
- Ellen — gentle and kindly younger daughter of Arthur Isit who, with her sister struggles to maintain The Cedars, the North Bromwich* home they inherit from their father; rescued from poverty when with Ellen she inherits Castello Inglese, Monfalcone, she loves the life in Italy and longs to remain there. This she is enabled to do when Agnes decides to return to England. At the end of the novel, it is clear that Ellen will marry Sir Benjamin Dench who has recently retired to Monfalcone; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***POC*** 5I,III***;*** ***MAH*** *passim*

Isolde — **(**Iseult) name of several characters (most commonly the wife of Mark of Cornwall) in the legend of Tristan ***POC*** 6IX; ***RB*** *XII*

Ivanhoe — [Wilfred, the Disinherited Knight] eponymous hero of novel by Walter Scott ***JR*** *1.II;* ***MMP*** *VI(ii)*

Ixion — in Greek mythology king of the Lapiths ***AZF*** *VII;* ***P****: Thamar*

J

Jack (I) — Australian sheep farmer ***POC*** 6III

Jack (II) — estate bailiff at Zeal St Mary **AZF** *IV*

Jacks, Mrs — housekeeper for David Wilden in Clowsbatch ***FF*** *III.v*

Jackson, Simeon K. — Chicago real estate agent; marries Agatha ***CB*** *11.I-V*

Jackson, William — one of Samuel Smiles' exemplars in Self Help ***DBR*** *4(VII), 5(III-IV), 10(I)*

Jacob Hebrew Bible patriarch; son of Isaac & Rebekah, brother of Esau; father of twelve tribes; famed for his vision of a ladder reaching up to heaven ***U*** *XXV;* ***JR*** *4.II*

Jacoby Boer farmer of Sterkfontein*, Paarderkraal ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

Jacques, Colonel officer on board the South African transport who at Plymouth informs Bella of Hugo Pomfret's death ***WL*** *V(4)*

Jäger, Gustav (1832-1917) German naturalist and hygienist after whom Jaeger fashion line is named ***YP*** *1.XI(i);* ***CdC*** *III;* ***KL*** *IV(8);* ***MMP*** *X(ii)*

Jagger

Ambrose (i) Mr; "that there cyclist chap;" "the gent from London"; of Ivy Cottage, Monk's Norton*; previously visited the village by bicycle for nearly 30 years on his annual holiday ***POV*** *II-III,V-VI,VIII,Po*

Ambrose (ii) deceased farmer of Monk's Norton*, born during the reign of Queen Anne ***POV*** *II,VI*

James, Henry (1834-1916) US novelist ***POC*** 5VII; ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

James, Major commanded 29th Punjabi Regiment, East Africa, World War I ***MOT*** *III*

James, Mr grocer of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *xv*

James, St (1st Century AD) apostle whose hand was reputedly brought to England by Empress Matilda as a holy relic in the 12th century ***I*** *XII*

Jameson, (Sir) Leander S. (1853-1917) born Edinburgh; South African politician; associate of Cecil Rhodes ***CM*** *6.I, 7.III;* ***POC*** 1IV, 3VII; ***JR*** *3.VIII;* ***HUW*** *2(11);* ***WL*** *V(2);* ***CG*** *I(1,6),II(3),*
III(2-3), IV(2),V(1,3-4); ***ISA*** *2, 7(2), 8(2)*

Jamshyd in Zoroastrian mythology a king said to have reigned for 700 years; introduced cultivation of the vine ***DT*** *VI*

Janes rope-maker; member of Salvation Army ***DS*** *XIII,XXII*

Janescu Rumanian painter; secretary to Juliet Newbury; resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*

Janssen, Cornelis (c1593- c1664) Dutch portrait painter ***TLW*** *vii,xxi;* ***W*** *4*

Januarius, St (d. c305) [San Gennaro] Italian prelate; patron saint of Naples ***CHa*** *VI;* ***HUW*** *I(2)*

Janet [Janet Ilchester] marries the eponymous hero of Meredith's 1871 novel The Adventures of Harry Richmond ***JR*** *2.III*

Jason in Greek mythology son of Aeson and leader of the Argonauts; famed for his quest for the Golden Fleece **I** *XXXIX*

Jay Victorian landlord of Wednesford* slums ***MBJ*** *2(I*

Jeffereys, George (1648-89) 1st Baron, English Judge & Lord Chancellor; the severity of his courts earned the name "the Bloody Assizes" ***BD*** *15*

Jefferies, Richard (1848-87) English naturalist and novelist ***U*** *XIX;* **DT**X*I;* ***RB*** *IV*

Jehovah translation of name given to Israel's God in KJV bible ***MBJ*** *3(VI);* ***TLW*** *xix*

Jellicoe, John (1859-1935) 1st Earl Jellicoe; English admiral; commander-in-chief of Grand Fleet in World War I; First Sea Lord 1916 ***JR*** *5.IV*

Jenkins (i) horse dealer at the Harley Arms*, Redlake ***BD*** *17*

Jenkins (ii) Cape Town shopkeeper ***CM*** *7.III*

Jenkins (iii) Folville family groom ***JR*** *1.VIII*

Jenkins, Martha aunt of Agatha ***CB*** *11.I-III,V*

Jenner, Edward (1749-1823) English physician; pioneer of vaccination ***IA*** *IX*

Jeppe, Carl born Germany; emigrated to South Africa 1870; with his brother Julius; Johannesburg prospector and developer ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Jeremiah 7th – 6th century BCE Judean prophet ***BD*** *20*

Jerome, Captain medical officer at School of Instruction, Pedworth* *POC* 6VI

Jerry Cold Harbour's* resident poltergeist ***CHa*** *IV-VIII*

Jervis, (Captain) Henry,[4] — commander at Fort Victoria, Natal ***TSC*** *3(10)*

Jessell, Miss — matron of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital ***MBJ*** *2(VI,VIII-IX), 3(I,X)*

Jessop, Gilbert (1874-1955) — English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Jesus (c4BCE-33CE) — central figure of New Testament; in Christian belief the Son of God ***DS*** *III;* ***DT*** *VIII,X-XI;* ***CM*** *14.II;* ***YP*** *I(ix), II(vi);* ***CHa*** *V,VII,IX;* ***KL*** *I(3-4), IV(5,7);* ***POC*** 1I,2X,4I,6IX, 7VI; ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***TLW*** *xxi,xxii;* ***TSC*** *2(4), 3(10);* ***WL*** *II(1,3,5);* ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, II.iv;* ***CG*** *B1II(3);* ***ISA*** *7(1);* ***RB*** *VII,VIII;* ***I*** *VI-IX,XII-XIV,XVII-XVIII, XX,XL*

Jewell

- Rev Albert — Vicar of Thorpe Folville*; "tall slovenly man, with a big beard smelling of tobacco" ***JR*** *1.IV-V,VII, 2.I,III-IV,VI,VIII, 3.IV-VI, 4.I-II, 5.I,III-IV*
- Mrs — OBE; gossiping wife of the vicar; "squarely built woman with an enormous mouth;" auxiliary hospital quartermaster during World War I; head of British Red Cross in Thorpe Folville* ***JR*** *1.IV-V, 2. I,IV,VI-IX, 3.IV-VI, 4.II,IV, 5.I,III-VI*

Jezebel — Phoenician princess married to King Ahab of Israel; epitome of temptation and wickedness ***TLW*** *x;* ***I*** *VIII;* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Jim (i) — brother of Cissie, nephew of Josh Silley ***DS*** *XIV*

Jim (ii) — [no surname] North Bromwich* resident; husband of Sally, father of her baby ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Jim (iii) — taxi driver at Waterloo Station; husband of Beat ***POC*** 6X

Jim (iv) — [no surname] delivery man for Bromwich Furnishing Emporium ***MMP*** *VII(i)*

Jim (v) — [no surname] coachman who drives Fladburn family to a picnic on Uffdown* ***WL*** *II(9,12)*

Jim (vi) — labourer, assists Mr. Clack with Adam Wilden's funeral ***FF*** *II.iv*

Jim (vii) — [no surname] Kafir servant of unidentified prospector ***CG*** *B2III(2)*

Jim (viii) — [no surname] Will & Maggie's son ***CB*** *6*

Joan of Arc (c1412-31) — [Jeanne D'Arc] French patriot and martyr ***RK*** *VI(3);* ***MBJ*** *3(III);* ***I*** *XVI*

Job — protagonist of 18th book of Hebrew Bible ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Joe (i) — [no surname] gardener at Pedworth* ***POC*** 6IV

Joe (ii) — [no surname] workman on North Bromwich* pipe-line ***MMP*** *VIII(iv)*

Joe (iii) — porter at Temeford Station FF *II.i,iv*

Joe (iv) — works for Mr Levi, Covent Garden trader

Joey — [no surname] proprietor of North Bromwich eating house based on Birmingham's Joe Hillman ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.II(ii-iii), VI(i), VII(i);* ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Joffre, Joseph Jacques (1852-1931) — French soldier; promoted Chief of Staff 1914 ***JR*** *5.I*

Johannes — [no surname] generic Kaffir who takes over a burgher's lands ***CG*** *B2IV(2)*

John, King (1167-1216) — youngest son of Henry II; succeeded his brother, Richard I as King of England in 1199 ***TLW*** *xxi;* ***DBR*** *8(II);* ***I*** *XII,XIV*

John the Baptist — in the New Testament son of Zechariah and Elizabeth; seen as forerunner to Jesus ***MAH*** *II(12*)

John, the Divine — author of the New Testament's Book of Revelation ***JR*** *5.I;* ***I*** *XLII(7)*

John, the Miller — character in poem by John Ball English priest who took a prominent part in the *Peasants' Revolt (*1381) ***I*** *XIV*

Johnson — member of Reuben Henshall's crew on board *Pilgrim* ***DS*** *XIX*

Johnson, (Captain) Charles — pseudonym of unknown author of A General History of the most notorious Pyrates (1724) ***DBR*** *2(V), 3(I)*

---

[4] Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

Johnson, (Dr) Samuel (1709-84) English lexicographer, writer and critic ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***JR*** *3.VIII;* ***DBR*** *3(II);* ***I*** *XXIX,XXX*

Jonathan Hebrew Bible son of Saul and friend of David ***MBJ*** *1(III)*

Jones (i) of Pensilva*; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard ***BD*** *14*

Jones (ii) farmer of Henllan* ***HUW*** *1(8)*

Jones (iii) farrier on board 'Minerva' ***TSC*** *1(8)*

Jones (iv) house surgeon at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *6(IV)*

Jones (v) deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter ***CG*** *B2III(2)*

Jones (vi) landlord of Forest Arms, Felindre ***CB*** *2*

Jones (vii) one of David Wilden's contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School ***FF*** *III.ii*

Jones & Co North Bromwich* architects ***POC*** 7II

Jones, Inigo (1573-1652) English architect and stage designer ***POC*** 7II; ***WL*** *III(4);* ***CHo*** *7*

Jones, Lieutenant Sherwood Foresters Officer; patient at Thorpe Folville* Auxiliary Hospital with Jim Redlake ***JR*** *5.III-V*

Jones, Morgan Welsh school-teacher at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ii,vi,viii-xii,xv,xix*

Jones, Mr (i) Halesby* tailor ***YP*** *2.V((i-ii)*

Jones, Mr(ii) Bewdley ironmonger ***FF*** *II.iii*

Jones, Mrs (ii) wife of the Vicar of Cradwell* ***IA*** *VII*

Jones, Mrs (iii) North Bromwich* resident, patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris ***YP*** *2.VIII(ii)*

Jones, (Sir) Robert (1857-1933) 1st Baronet; Welsh orthopaedic surgeon ***MBJ*** *3(IX)*

Jones, Sidney (1861-1946) English conductor and composer of musical comedy hits ***POC*** 1IX

Jones, Sister of Wednesford* Cottage Hospital ***MBJ*** *2(IX)*

Jones, Tom eponymous hero of novel by Henry Fielding ***MMP*** *I(ii)*

Jonson, Ben (1572-1637) English dramatist ***POC*** 7III

Jorissen, Eduard (1829-1912) South African journalist, statesman and State Attorney ***CG*** *B2IV(2-3)*

Jorrocks (1805-64) pseudonym of R.S. Surtees ed. New Sporting Magazine ***POV*** *III;* ***W*** *5(1)*

Jorwerth of Caerleon (d1175) [*Iorwerth ap Owain*] Welsh prince; succeeded the king, his elder brother Morgan ab Owain in 1158 ***U*** *X*

Joseph [no surname] porter at North Bromwich Prince's Hospital ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Joseph (i) In Hebrew Bible, favourite son of Jacob, sold by his jealous brothers into slavery in Egypt, where he rises to power and eventually saves his repentant family from famine ***DS*** *XXII*

Joseph (ii) husband of Mary, mother of Jesus in the New Testament ***JR*** *3.IV*

Joshua in Hebrew bible Ephraimite successor to Moses, led Israelite conquest of Canaan ***FF*** *I.ii;* ***TSC*** *3(3,5);* ***CG*** *B2III(1)*

Joubert, Francois (1827-1903) General; followed Pretorius to Transvaal; elected to Volksraad; commanded ambush at Bronkhorst Spruit ***JR*** *3.VIII;* ***CG*** *B3III(3), B4V(2*

Joubert, Piet (1831-1900) accompanied parents on Great Trek with Retief; Superintendent of Native Affairs for SAR; Acting President during Burgers' term of office; leading opponent of British occupation of Transvaal ***CG*** *B1II(3), B2II(1),III(1),IV(2-3), B3I(1),III(1), B4I(2,6),III(1-2),IV(1),)*

Joule, James (1818-89) English natural philosopher ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Jove more usually Jupiter; in Roman mythology the greatest of the Gods ***U*** *XIII;* ***DS*** *XXVII;* ***POC*** 1IX, 2XI, 5X; ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***MMP*** *IV(i), V(I), VIII(iii), IX(ii-iv), XI(ii), XI(iv);* ***DBR*** *4(I), 11(IV), 12(III);* ***CG*** *B3I(2-3);* ***CB*** *7;* ***AZF*** *II;* ***CHo*** *3* III; *4; 8; 9*

Jowett, Benjamin (1817-93) English scholar, best known for his translations of Plato's Dialogues ***JR*** *3.III*

Jowett, Frederick William (1864-1944) socialist reformer, Labour MP for Bradford ***DBR*** *13(II)*

Joyce, Biddy (Bridget) superstitious housekeeper and mistress of Sir Jocelyn Hewish; responsible for upbringing of Gabrielle ***TB*** *I-X,XIX*

Joyce, James (1882-1941) Irish writer and poet ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Judas in New Testament one of twelve apostles; betrayer of Jesus ***U*** *XVII;* ***FF*** *I.v*

Jude, St [Judas Thaddaeus] one of the Twelve Apostles of Jesus ***POC*** 1II,VI, 5IV,6VII; ***MAH*** *I(4,6)*

Judith, St (c1200-60) German aristocrat-cum-hermit, patron saint of Prussia ***CHa*** *IX*

Jules [no surname] Parisian nightclub proprietor ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Juliet heroine of Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet ***YP*** *2.IV(i);* ***MBJ*** *3(III);* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Julius (Gaius)Caesar, (c100-44 BCE) Roman general, statesman and dictator ***I*** *XXXV*

Juma [also known as Peter] sacristan at Massai Mission ***C***

Juniper North Bromwich* resident, manager of the 'White Horse' public house ***YP*** *2.III(ii)*

K

Kalisch Austrian Jew for whom Paul Ritchie makes illuminated parchment-covered boxes ***BR****2.IV-VI*

Karsavina, Thamar (1875-1978) Russian prima ballerina ***P****: Thamar*

Katherine heroine of Shakespeare's The Taming of the Shrew ***WL*** *II(1)*

Kearton, Cherry (1871-1940) British naturalist and wildlife photographer ***MOT*** *II*

Keate, Robert (1814 -73) career British colonial governor;https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Trinidad Lieutenant-Governor Natal (1867-72); Governor Gold Coast (1873) ***CG*** *B1I(4)*

Keating, Thomas (c1787-1870) English chemist, developer of insecticide Keating's Powder ***YP*** *1.III(iii)*

Keats, John (1795-1821) English poet ***DT*** *XI;* ***IA*** *III;* ***YP*** *1.II(iii), III(iii), X(iii-iv), XI(i), 2.IV(ii), VII(ii);* ***KL*** *II(1);* ***MBJ*** *1(III, VI);* ***JR*** *2.III,V-VI;* ***FF*** *I.iv;* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***RB*** *I-V,VIII,X*

Keble, John (1792-1866) English poet and priest; originator of the Oxford Movement ***MMP*** *V(ii);* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Keen North Bromwich* portrait painter ***IA*** *I*

Keith, Colonel (fl 17th century) commanded regiment of Scottish foot at Battle of Worcester (1651) ***I*** *XXIV*

Kelly

- Kathleen daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly ***IA*** *II*
- Moira daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly ***IA*** *II*
- Mr headmaster of Halesby* Grammar School ***IA*** *II;* ***YP*** *1.X(iii), XII(iii)*
- Mrs Mr Kelly's wife ***IA*** *II*
- Norah daughter of Mr & Mrs Kelly ***IA*** *II*

Kelly, Tim Irish prisoner transported for second term on board the 'Minerva' ***TSC*** *1(8,10,11)*

Kemp, Piet son of Congella Voortrekker ***TSC*** *3(10)*

Kenar

Jeffery	embittered, invalid ex-fisherman, whose window looks over the fish market, where he observes all the action; hates his wife, on whom he depends; enjoys the company of his lodger, Reuben Henshall and the half-day girl, Ruth Parnell ***DS*** *I-IX,XI-XV,XVII,XVIII, XX,XXI,XXIII,XXV,XXVIII,XXIX,XXXI*
Nesta	Jeffery's equally embittered and resentful wife, who harbours an unrequited passion for their lodger, Reuben Hensall and directs her discontent and resentment at both her husband and Ruth Parnell ***DS*** *I-XV,XVII,XIX-XXI,XXIII,XXV,XXVIII-XXXI*
Kendrick	North Bromwich* dress shop ***POC*** 5IV
Kendrick, Lieutenant	Salvationist working amongst Johannesburg miners [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B4II(1)*
Kenelm	legendary 9th century Mercian king; son of Kynewulf ***YP*** *1.X(i);* ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***I*** *VIII*
Kennedy, Major	officer at Pedworth* School of Military Instruction ***POC*** 6VI
Kensit, John (1853-1902)	English religious evangelical leader; founder of the Protestant Truth Society ***DT*** *XI*
Kent, Edward, Duke of 1767-1820)	4th son of George III, father of Queen Victoria ***I*** *XLII(1)*
Keppel, Billy	WWI Lieutenant; injured in Mesopotamia; patient in London hospital, wealthy fiancé of Monica Meadows ***CdC*** *I-III.Ap*
Kestel, John (1854-1941)	predikant Free Stater from Harriesmith; translater of bible into Afrikaans ***CG*** *B4V(2)*
Khan, Kaim	of 130th Baluchi Regiment; wounded in East Africa, World War I ***MOT*** *XIII-XIV*
Khayyám, Omar (c1048-c1122)	Persian poet, mathematician and astronomer ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***TLW*** *xi*
Kilgour, Mrs	passenger in a Mombasa ricksha ***JR*** *4.III*
Kilkelly	younger son of County Galway gentry ***TB*** *I*
Kilner	Sir Trevor Delahaye's huntsman ***HUW*** *1(10,11),2(5,7)*
King	Brixham smack owner who bids against Reuben Henshall at the auction for the *Pilgrim* ***DS*** *IV*
King, William (c1595-1650)	Pilgrim Father, died Salem, Massachusetts ***I*** *XXII*
Kingsley, Charles (1819-75)	English writer ***MBJ*** *1(V), 2(IV);* ***DBR*** *4(I)*
Kipling, Joseph Rudyard (1865-1936)	English writer; Nobel Prize for Literature 1907 ***IA*** *XIX;* ***CM*** *7.III;* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***CdC*** *I;* ***POC*** 6I; ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***HUW*** *2(6);* ***POV*** *V;* ***DBR*** *12(I);* ***MAH*** *I(3);* ***ISA*** *2*
Kirkby, Miss	visitor to Lady Essendine at Thorpe Castle* ***JR*** *2.IX*
Kitchener, Horatio (1850-1916)	1st Earl; British soldier and statesman ***POC*** 3VIII, 6I; ***JR*** *5.I,IV;* ***HUW*** *I(2);* ***WL*** *V(4);* ***MAH*** *II(6);* ***CHo*** *4*
Klaas (i)	Jan Bothma's Hottentot headman, murdered by Kaffirs ***TSC*** *2(1,4,5,7)*
Klaas (ii)	Hottentot servant to the Graftons at Wonderfontein* ***CG*** *B1I(2-3), B3II(1),III(2)*
Klebs, Edwin (1834-1912)	German bacteriologist ***MBJ*** *2(VIII)*
Kneeworth	Professor of Geology at Astill's College, North Bromwich* (imagined from Birmingham University's Professor of Geology, Charles Lapworth) ***POC*** 2XIII
Kneller, (Sir) Godfrey (1646-1723)	German portrait painter ***W*** *4*
Knight	Ernest Wilburn's butler ***POC*** 5XIII
Knight, Laura (1877-1970)	English artist ***CHa*** *VI*
Knox, Robert (1791-182)	Scottish anatomist; unknowingly received murder victims for dissection from Burke and Hare ***DBR*** *3 (V)*
Koch, Robert (1843-1910)	German bacteriologist; Nobel Prize for Medicine 1905 ***BR****3.IV*; ***DBR*** *4(III), 5(III)*
Koetze	Boer associate of Bezuidenhout, Cronjé and Basson ***CG*** *B3III(2)*
Koopmans-de Wet, Marie (1834–1906)	South African philanthropist, daughter of Johannes and Adriana de Wet, married Johan Christoffel Koopmans; her house,

later a museum, was a centre of the colony's high society ***ISA*** *3(1)*

Koos, Oom — elderly member of the Volksraad ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Korah — in Hebrew bible with Abiram and Dathan challenged the authority of Moses and Aaron ***CG*** *B1I(2)*

Kraut, Georg (1869-1948) — Major in Imperial German Army during World War I; second-in-command to General Paul von Lettow-Vorbeck ***JR*** *4.III-V;* ***MOT*** *VI*

Kruger — Voortrekker family from Colesberg ***TSC*** *2(6), 3(10)*

Krupp, Gustav (1870-1950) — German industrialist and arms manufacturer ***IA*** *XIV*

Kruger, Paul (1825-1904) — Last President of South African Republic; with his parents joined the Great Trek; Dopper lay preacher; strongly opposed to British annexation, leaving Pretoria only days before its occupation ***POC*** 3VII; ***WL*** *V(4);* ***FF*** *II.iv****;*** ***CG*** *B1II(3), B2I(1-2),II(1),III(1,3-5),IV(1-3), B3I(1,3),III(1-2-4), B4I(1-2,4-6),II(2-3),III(1-3),IV(1-2),V(1,4);* ***ISA*** *1(5), 6(2)*

Krupp, Alfred (1812-87) — German arms manufacturer ***CG*** *B2III(1,4,5), B4IV(1)*

Kubla Khan (1214-94) — Great Khan of the Mongols from 1260; Emperor of China from 1271; subject of poem by S.T. Coleridge ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Kümpfer, Ernst — Oberhausen industrialist, visited by Edward Willis ***IA*** *III,XI*

Kynewulf — legendary 9th century Mercian king, father of Kenelm ***I*** *VIII*

L

Labourer at Combe Farm — ***AZF*** *VIII*

Labuscagne — member of planning committee for Blood River commemoration ***CG*** *B4V(2)*

Lacey — family descended from Hugh de Lacey (1020-85); granted lands by William I, whom they accompanied to England from Normandy ***POV*** *II;* ***W*** *1(1)*

Lacey

- Martin — medical student, later pioneering Professor of Surgery at North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *3(V-VI), 4(I-IV,VI), 5(III-IV), 6(I,IV), 7(I), 8(III,VI), 9(II), 10(I-IV), 11(I-IV), 12(I-IV), 13(I,III-IV)*
- Mr — of Alvaston; friend of Darwin, Huxley, Lister and Morris; Martin's father ***DBR*** *4(I-II), 6(IV), 9(I)*

Ladon — in Greek mythology the dragon who guarded the golden apples in the Garden of the Hesperides ***P****: Thamar*

Laertes — son of Polonius and brother of Ophelia in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Lafayette, Marie Joseph ((1757-1834) — Marquis de; French soldier and revolutionary; friend of George Washington ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Lafayette, The Great — stage name of German illusionist Sigmund Neuberger (1871-1911) ***JR*** *3.VII*

Laidlaw, (Sir) Robert (186-1915) — FRGS; Scottish entrepreneur, philanthropist, M.P., founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities ***KL*** *II(2);* ***MAH*** *II(6)*

Lallemand, François (1774-1839) — French general who served Napoleon; became governor of Corsica ***I*** *XXXVIII*

Lamb, Charles (1775-1834) — English essayist and poet ***MOT*** *XVII*

Lambert, John (1619-84) — English general; commanded parliamentary cavalry at Marston Moor (1641) ***I*** *XXIV*

Landlord of Passage House — at Zeal St Mary; presides over exchange of gossip, rumour and events ***AZF*** *X,XXVIII*

Landseer, (Sir) Edwin (1802-73) — English animal painter ***MMP*** *II(ii), VII(I,iv), VIII(ii);* ***MAH*** *II(2)*

Lang, Andrew (1844-1912) — Scottish poet, novelist, literary critic and (with Andrew Lang) translator of Homer's Odyssey ***RB*** *IX*

Lang, Mr — proposes accepting five shillings in the pound at Janes' creditors' meeting ***DS*** *XXIII*

Langford, Captain — quartermaster of Kalahari regiment in East Africa, World War I; ***JR*** *4.III-VII*

Langland

Calotte — daughter of William and Kitty ***I*** *XIV*

Kitty — wife of William ***I*** *XIV*

William (c1332-1400) — English poet ***POC*** 6VII, 7III; ***RB*** *VI;* ***I*** *XIV,XVIII*

Langley, James — Miles Ombersley's butler at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *i,vi,vii,xii,xvi*

Langton, Stephen (c1150-1228) — Archbishop of Canterbury; sided with barons against King John, first of witnesses to Magna Carta ***I*** *XII*

Lanier, Sydney (1842-81) — American musician, poet and author ***RB*** *VII*

Lansbury, George (1859-1940) — English politician ***DBR*** *13(II)*

Lanson, Jean Baptiste (1777-1858) — French champagne producer ***MMP*** *I(vi)*

Lanyon, (Sir) William Owen (1842-87) — Irish soldier and colonial administrator in South Africa ***CG*** *B3I(1-2), III(1-2)*

Laocoon — in Greek and Roman mythologies a Trojan priest, with his two young sons attacked by giant serpents ***JR*** *1.IV*

Lapton, George — son of Lord Halberton ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*

Larco — Trinacrian counter revolutionary whose assassination plot against Enrico Massa fails ***RK*** *IV(3), V(1,3)*

Lares — guardian deities in ancient Roman religion ***I*** *V*

Larwood, Harold (1904-95) — English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Las Cases, Emmanuel (1766-1842) — French comte, atlas-maker, author and chamberlain to Napolean ***I*** *XXXVIII*

L**atham**, Hetty — North Bromwich* actress; friend of Rosie Beaucaire ***YP*** *2.IX(iii), X(i-ii)*

Launcelot — in Arthurian legend, greatest of the Round Table knights; lover of Guinevere ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***TLW*** *v;* ***I*** *VI-VII*

Laura (born 1310) — beloved of the Italian poet Petrarch ***MBJ*** *1(IX)*

Laurie, Annie — titular subject of the Scottish song *Annie Laurie*, believed to have been written by William Douglas of Dumfriesshire ***FF*** *I.iv*

Laval, Pierre (1883-1945) — French politician, prime minister in Vichy government; German collaborator ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Lawley, (Sir) Arthur (1860-1932) — [6th Baron Wenlock] British colonial administrator; Lieutenant-Governor of Transvaal ***CG*** *B4V(3-4)*

Lawrence, D.H. (1885-1930) — English novelist, poet and essayist ***MMP*** *VV(ii);* ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Lawrence, Thomas (Sir) (1769-1830) — British portrait painter ***RB*** *II*

Lewis, Mr — headteacher at Cwmgorlech school; preacher and poet ***FF*** *III.ii*

Lawrence, (Sir) Thomas (1769-1830) — English painter; President of Royal Academy 1820 ***JR*** *2.IX, 5.III;* ***HUW*** *3(1);* ***WL*** *IV(5)*

Laxton, Jim — John Bradley's schoolmaster at Lesswardine* ***DBR*** *2(IV,VIII), 3(I-III), 4(II-III,VII), 9(IV), 10(I)*

Layton — St. Luke's* and Oxford University student ***YP*** *1.I(i-ii), II(ii-iii), VIII, X(i)*

Leacroft, Dr — "slovenly seedy type of practitioner" locum during Dr Weston's illness ***JR*** *3.VI*

Lear, George — (Little George) Hambledon cricket player and singer ***I*** *XXXIII*

Lear, King — eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy who gives away his kingdom causing civil war ***POC*** 7III; ***FF*** *I.iv*

Leda — In Greek mythology an Aetolian princess who became a Spartan queen ***JR*** *2.V*

Ledwyche, (Viscount) Charles — betrothed to Lady Helen Pomfret ***CB*** *3*

Ledwyche,

Harry (i) — heir to the Marquess of Clun dies of enteric in South Africa during Boer War ***HUW*** *1(8,12), 2(6,9),3(2)*

Harry (ii) — son of Lady Clun; student at Oxford ***TLW*** *ix,xv,xvi*

Lee, James Paris (1831-1904) — British Canadian arms inventor of action and magazine used in the Lee–Metford series of rifles ***CG*** *B4V(3-4)*

Leeming, Percival — St. Luke's* form master; fosters Edwin Ingleby's interest in literature ***YP*** *1.I(ii), II(iii), III(i), IV(i-iii), VI(ii-iii), VII(i-iii), IX(iv), X(iii), 2.I(i), III(i), IV(ii), X(iii)*

Leicester, Earl of (1532-88) — **(**Robert Dudley) English statesman and favourite of *Elizabeth I* ***I*** *XIX*

Lembo — crippled with rheumatism; bitter enemy of Dangelo; father of Francesco and Georgio ***BlO***

- Francesco (I) — younger son; destined for priesthood, but in love with Anna Dangelo ***BlO***
- Francesco (II) — son of Georgio and Anna ***BlO***
- Georgio — older son; village Don Juan; hates Luigi Dangelo; marries Anna Dangelo ***BlO***

Lena — [no surname] adopted daughter of Janse Grafton, whom he discovered abandoned in a Swazi village near Llomati River; in love with Jimmy Grafton ***CG*** *B4I(2-6),II(2),III1,3),IV(1-3),V(1-2,4)*

Lengel, Miss — proprietor of 'Sea View', Brinton-le-Sands* ***MMP*** *III(I-iii), IV(i-ii*)

Lenin, Vladimir Ilyich (1870-1924) — Russian revolutionary ***DBR*** *13(III)*

Le Notre, Andrè (1613-1700) — French landscape architect ***JR*** *2.V,VIII*

Leo XIII (1810-1903) — [Vincenzo Pecci] Italian Pope 1878-1903 ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Leofric (d 1057) — Earl of Mercia, husband of Lady Godiva ***I*** *IX*

Leofric *(fl 11th century)* — nephew of Earl ***Leofric***; *Abbot of Peterborough* 1057-66 ***I*** *IX*

Leonard, Charles (1855-1921) — President of National Union; drafted appeal to Jameson, used to justify the subsequent Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4IV(2),* ***CG*** *B4V(3-4)*

Leonforte, Bianca — youngest daughter of Duke of Leonforte; marries John Byrden ***RK*** *I(1-2), VI(3) VIII(1), IX(1-2)*

Leonforte, Duke of — father of Bianca Trinacrian aristocrat, father-in-law of John Bryden ***RK*** *I(1-2)*

Leopold I (1790-1865) — King of Belgium; uncle of Queen Victoria ***POC*** 6I; ***I*** *XLII(3)*

Lepelletier, Madame — restauranteur, the Étoile, Soho ***U*** *P*

Leslie, Alexander (c1580-1661) — 1st Earl of Leven, Scottish general; fought for Parliamentarians in English Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Leucothea — [Ino, Queen of Boeotia] in Greek mythology after her death worshiped as the "white goddess" ***MBJ*** *1(IV,VI), 3(X)*

Le Vacher, Grégoire — 16th century flautist at French court; family Parisian instrument makers in 17th century ***W*** *5(1)*

Levi

- Mr — Covent Garden trader ***CBo***
- Mrs — his wife ***CBo***

Levine, Jacob — New York art dealer ***BR****1.II,2.V,4.VII*; ***HUW*** *3(1,2,4)*

Levison — Jewish stockbroker ***HUW*** *3(1,3,4);* ***WL*** *V(1,3)*

Levison

- Harry — Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich*; nephew of Solomon Magnus; Susan Pennington's lover ***MMP*** *I(iii-vi), II(iv), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(iii,v), IX(i-ii), X(i-iv), XI(i,iii-iv), XII(i-vi)*
- Hugh — deceased father of Harry; brother-in-law of Solomon Magnus ***MMP*** *I(iii)*

Lewis — fellow officer with Buster Browne and Arnold Weinholt of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I ***MOT*** *XXI*

Lewis, Georgiana — secretary to Solomon Magnus ***MMP*** *XI(iv), XII(I,v-vi)*

Lewis

- Laura — daughter of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme ***U*** *IV,XXI*
- Mr — landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme ***U*** *IV*

Mrs	wife of landlord of Fforest Inn* at workers' village, North Bromwich* waterworks scheme ***U*** *IV,XXI*
Lewis, Mr	headteacher at Cwmgorlech school; preacher and poet ***FF*** *III.ii*
Leyds, Willem (1859-1940)	State Attorney under President Kruger; spokesman for Boer cause throughout South African War ***CG*** *B4III(1,3),IV(2)*
Leyva, Alonso (1544-88)	Spanish nobleman, born in Ulster; one of the commanders of the Armada ***I*** *XX*
Liebenberg	Voortrekker burgher family from Colesberg ***TSC*** *2(6,8), 3(4,7,8)*
Lightfoot, Hannah (1730-59)	reputed mistress of George III when Prince of Wales and mother of George Rex; Quaker, secretly married in 1755 to Isaac Axford, a non-Quaker, whom she left; Axford remarried in 1759 believing her dead ***ISA*** *3(4)*
Lilienthal, Otto (1849-96)	German aeronautical inventor, pioneer of gliders ***I*** *XLII(6)*
Lily	[no surname] North Bromwich* neighbour of Dora Hollies ***DBR*** *4(IV)*
Lily Maid	in Arthurian legend pseudonym of Elaine of Astolat who dies of her unrequited love for Sir Lancelot ***I*** *VI*
Limnorrhea	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*
Lincoln, Abraham (1809-65)	16th president of USA ***I*** *I*
Ling, Pehr Henrik (1776-1839)	Swedish creator of gymnastics system ***MBJ*** *1(VII), 2(VII)*
Lingen	
Canon	Rector of Temple Folliott* ***W*** *5(1)*
Charles	eldest son of Canon Lingen; engineering student at Astill's College*; assistant North Bromwich* waterworks engineer [based on Birmingham waterworks assistant engineer, Eustace Tickell] ***HUW*** *1(5-8,10), 2(1,3-5,10,11), I(2), 3(4,5);* ***W*** *5(1,2)*
Diana	daughter of Canon Lingen ***W*** *5(1,2)*
Geoffrey	third son of Canon Lingen; musician ***W*** *5(1,2)*
Giles	second son of Canon Lingen; painter ***W*** *5(1,2)*
Lingen, Diana	actress ***CHo*** *3* II-VI
Lisha	hand at Gannow Green farm; particularly fond of the farm's hops, in which he takes immense pride ***FF*** *II.i, iii, iv, III.iv*
Lister	
Joseph Jackson (1786-1869)	English wine merchant, amateur physicist and microscopist; father of Joseph ***DBR*** *4(I-II)*
Joseph (1827-1912)	Edinburgh surgeon (born in England); 'the father of antiseptic surgery' ***POC*** 1I; ***DBR*** *3(IV,VI), 4(I,III-IV), 5(III-IV), 6(IV), 9(II), 10(II-IV);* ***CG*** *B1II(2)*; ***I*** *XLII(6)*
Liston, Robert (1794-1847)	Scottish surgeon ***BD*** *18;* ***DBR*** *4(III);* ***CHo*** *9*
Liszt, Franz (1811-86)	Hungarian composer and pianist ***MMP*** *VIII(i)*
Livingstone, David (1813-73)	Scottish missionary and explorer ***CG*** *B1I(2);* ***ISA*** *1(1), 7(3);* ***I*** *XLII(4)*
Lizzie	[no surname] Jacob Medhurst's maid at Boulton Crescent* ***DBR*** *5(I,III-IV), 7(I)*
Llewelyn ap Gruffydd (d 1282)	Welsh military commander, self-proclaimed Prince of Wales; married Eleanor de Montfort, daughter of Earl Simon ***I*** *XII*
Lloyd	shepherd at Nant Escob* ***HUW*** *1(11,12)*
Lloyd, Edward (1648-1713)	established London coffee house, attracting ship's captains & owners which led to founding of Lloyd's Shipping Register ***CB****.1.II*
Lloyd, Marie (1870-1922)	English music hall entertainer ***TLW*** *xi;* ***POV*** *V*
Lloyd George, David (1863-1945)	1st Earl; Welsh Liberal statesman; Prime Minister 1916-22 ***YP*** *2.VI(iii);* ***POC*** 7II ***MBJ*** *1(VI), 2(VII);* ***JR*** *2.VII-IX, 5.IV;* ***DBR*** *13(II);* ***MAH*** *II(5);*

***CG** 12; **I** XLV(1)*

Lloyd Moore North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon George Jordan Lloyd] ***YP** 2.VI(ii), VII(ii); **CHa** V; **POC** 1I, 2II,VI **MBJ** 1(VIII-IX), 2(II-IV,VI-VII), 3(I-II,X); **DBR** 4(III)*

Loach

Miss [Laura] housebound critic of the morals of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; daughter of previous vicar ***TLW** ii,iii,vi,vii,ix-xii, xiv,xvi,xvii,xix,xxi,xxii; **POV** III*

Rev vicar of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; father of Laura and of Arabella Aspinall ***TLW** xix; **WL** V(3)*

Lobengula (c1836-94) King of the Matabele; son of Moseletatze ***CG** B1II(5), B4I(6),II(3),III(2),V(1); **ISA** 7(2)*

Loch, (Lord) Henry (1827-1900) Governor of Cape Colony ***CG** B4III(2),IV(1),V(4)*

Lodge, (Sir) Oliver (1851-1940) English physicist; spiritualist; first principal of University of Birmingham ***DBR** 9(I); **I** XLII(6)*

Löffler, Friedrich (1852–1915) German bacteriologist ***MBJ** 2(VIII)*

Lohengrin son of legendary Perceval; known as Knight of the Swan; subject of opera by Wagner ***YP** 2.VII(i); **TLW** vi, **CB** 3, 11.III*

Lohmann, George (1865-1901) English cricketer ***POV** VII*

Longfellow, Henry W. (1807-82) US poet ***YP** 2.VIII(i); **MMP** VII(ii); **WL** I(7,9)*

Longmead representative of North Bromwich* druggists Edmondsons ***MBJ** 1(IX), 2(I-II)*

Lonsdale, Hugh (1857-1944) 5th Earl; English sportsman ***CG** 12*

Loose, Mr Lord Crowle's butler ***W** 3(1), 4, 5(3)*

Lopokova, Lydia (1892-1981) [Baroness Keynes] Russian ballerina ***P**: To Lydia Lopokova*

Loraine, Marie North Bromwich* actress ***YP** 1.VII(i-ii)*

Lorimer

Edna née Timmins; George's wife, Susan's aunt ***MMP** I(i-ii,iv), II(ii-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(iv-v), VII(ii-iii), VIII(I,iii,v), IX(I,iii), XII(iii-iv)*

George of Great Cornbow and Lorimer's Nailworks, The Dingle, Halesby*; Susan's uncle and trustee ***MMP** I(i-iv), II(i-iv), III(ii), V(i-ii), VI(i-iii,v), VII(i-iii,v), VIII(i-ii,v), IX(i-iv), X(i-iv), XI(ii), XI(iii-iv,vi)*

John founder of The Dingle nailworks, Halesby* ***MMP** II(i)*

Susan see Pennington, Susan

Loti, Pierre (1850-1923 [Louis Marie Julien Viaud] French naval officer & novelist; dedicatee of FBY's Deep Sea ***JR** 4.III (524)*

Louis XIV (1638-1715) King of France from 1643; "the Sun King" ***TSC** 3(2); **I** XXVII,XXXIV*

Louis XV (1710-74) King of France from 1715 ***MMP** VII(i), IX(i)*

Louis XVI (1754-93) King of France; succeeded his grandfather 1744; sentenced to death for treason; guillotined January 1793 ***JR** 2.IX*

Louise, Sister eponymous heroine of Sister Louise; or, The Story of a Woman's Repentance by G. Whyte Melville ***JR** 1.VIII*

Lovelace, Richard (1618-57) English Cavalier poet ***W** 4*

Lovelace, Robert character in Samuel Richardson's novel, Clarissa ***I** XXX*

Lovell, Lady dowager of Moreton Starkes* ***POC** 3II*

Loveridge, Savinia gypsy, common-wife of Fred Badger; attempts to seduce David Wilden, which, when discovered, sends Badger into a rage; eventually murdered by Badger, leading to his trial and execution ***FF** I.iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, v*

Lowe, Mr parson who visited, and later fled, Cold Harbour* on account of the house's paranormal activity ***CHa** IV-VIII*

Lowe North Bromwich* medical student ***DBR** 4(IV-V)*

Lowe

Mr	Lesswardine police constable ***FF*** *III.iii*
Mrs	wife of Constable Lowe ***FF*** *III.iv*
Loxton, Mr	of The Manor, Wychbury ***POC*** 1IV
Lucas, Dr	Wednesford* GP ***MBJ*** *2(III-IV,VI-VII,IX), 3(I-II,VI,X)*
Lucianus	nephew of the player king in Murder of Gonzago, drama within Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***
Lucifer	in Hebrew "light-bringer" "or shining one"; popular alternative name for Satan/the Devil; name given in early C20 to friction matches ***DT*** *III,XI;* ***FF*** *II.iv;* ***CBo; I*** *II,XVIII,XXXI(4),XLV(3)*
Lucille	[no surname] Essendine's housemaid at Thorpe Castle* ***JR*** *2.VII,* ***JR*** *3.V*
Lucrece (d c510BCE)	according to Livy, a noblewoman whose rape by Tarquin, caused the overthrow of the Roman monarchy and the establishment of a republic ***MMP*** *X(i)*
Lucretius (94-c.55 BCE)	Roman philosopher and poet ***YP*** *2.I(i)*
Lucton, Bert	farmer from near Ludlow; friend of George Grainger, with whom, at Gannow Green* farm, he discusses the outbreak of the Second Anglo-Boer War ***FF*** *II.iv*
Lucy, Mr	officer in Connaught Rangers serving with Edward Haskard ***CG*** *B3III(4)*
Luderitz, Adolf (1834-86)	**German coloniser, instrumental in foundation of German South West Africa in1884 *CG B4II(3)***
Luigi	"a clumsy lout;" assistant to Naples shopkeeper ***BR****4.II*
Luke, St	Christian evangelist giving his name to Luke's summer, a short period of warm weather around St Luke's Day (Oct 18) ***U*** *VI;* ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***DBR*** *1(II);* ***MAH*** *II(12);* ***I*** *XXVI*
Lutley, Lady	friend of Father Westinghouse ***CHa*** *VIII*
Luxborough, Baroness (1699-1756	Henrietta Knight; English poet,letter writer and gardener; associate of William Shenstone ***I*** *XXIX*
Lyall, Robert Adolphus (1876-1948)	Lt Col; DSO; after retiring from 1st Lancers joined Indian Political Service as a civilian; temporarily reverted to military duty in 1914; served under General Sheppard in German East Africa ***MOT*** *III,XVII*
Lydgate, John (c1370-1451)	Lydgate of Bury; English monk and poet, born in Lidgate, Suffolk ***POC*** 6VII
Lydiatt	Saxon families from Lancashire and Suffolk; Lydiate Ash is a small hamlet in the county of Young's Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *II*
Lydiatt	monk of Bury ***POC*** 6VII
Ambrose	organist at Stourton Church, music teacher to Catherine and Sylvia Weir, with whom he elopes; emigrates to Canada after Sylvia's death; father of Clare ***POC*** 1I,IV,VI, 2II,III,VI,XIV
Claerwen	daughter of Sylvia Weir and Ambrose Lydiatt; marries (i) Ralph Hingston (ii) Dudley Wilburn; assumed will marry Robert Hart after novel's end; eponymous heroine of *Portrait of Clare* ***POC*** *passim*
Sylvia	née Weir; daughter of Dr Weir; sister of Catherine Weir, mother of Claerwen ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VII,VIII,IX, 2III,VI,VII,XIV, 5XIII,XVI, 7I
Lydgate	
Eli[5]	miller at Uffley Mill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *i,iii,iv,ix-xi,xiv,xv,xviii,xx,xxii*
Harry	[Henry] Eli's eldest son Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *iv,ix,xxii*

[5] According to the text (iv) Eli Lydgate had three children – two boys and a girl. His granddaughter Mary is "our Harry's girl. 'E were lost in the war our Harry." (iv). His grandson Steve is "my eldest boy Harry's son… He was killed in the war, the same as Mary's father." (ix) When Mary and Steve first meet, she introduces herself as "I'm Mary, your cousin." (xi) Only one Henry Lydgate is named on the Chaddesbourne war memorial, when Miss Loach comments "That's the girl's father." (xxii)

Mary — Eli's granddaughter ***TLW*** *iv,ix-xi,xiv,xv,xviii,xix,xx,xxii*

Mrs — Belgian Roman Catholic; lady's maid to Miss Abberley; Eli's deceased wife ***TLW*** *iv*

Steve — Eli's grandson; sailor ***TLW*** *ix,xi,xiv,xv,xviii-xx*

Lygon, William (1747-1816) — Earl Beauchamp of Madresfield Court ***I*** *XXXV*

Lyndesay David (c1490-1555), (Sir) — Scottish poet ***RB*** *VI*

Lyttelton — English family of Hagley Hall, established in Worcestershire since reign of Henry IV ***W*** *1(1)*

Charles **(**1909-1977) — [10th Viscount Cobham, KG, GCMG, GCVO, TD, PC, DL] Governor-General of New Zealand and English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

George (1709-1773) — 1st Baron; British Whig statesman and writer, patron of novelist Henry Fielding and poet James Thomson; pioneer of landscape gardening ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***I*** *XXIX,XXXI(4,5);* ***POC*** 3II

Thomas (Sir) (1686-1751) — English landowner and Whig politician; Lord of the Admiralty 1727-1741 ***I*** *XXIX*

M

'M-' — elephant hunter whom FBY encountered in German East Africa, on whom his fictional Hector M'Crae was based ***MOT*** *II,IV,VI*

Macadam, John Loudon (1756-1836) — Scottish engineer ***W*** *3(1)*

Macadam, Mr — Scottish bachelor archaeologist at North Bromwich excavations in Egypt, where he acts as housekeeper ***KL****III(3-4), IV(1,3-4,7-8)*

Macarthur, John (1856-1920) — Scottish chemist who, with William and Robert Forrest, developed a process for extracting gold and silver from their ores using cyanide ***CG*** *B4III(3)*

Macarthy — hero of the song *Enniscorthy* by Robert Martin, celebrating the prowess of " Demetrius O'Flannigan quoted by James Joyce in Ulysses ***BD*** *9,16*

Macaulay, Lord (1800-1859) — [Thomas Babington] British historian, poet and Whig politician ***YP*** *1.X(iv);* ***POV*** *IV;* ***RB*** *I*

Macbeth, Lady — wife of eponymous hero of Shakespeare's tragedy Macbeth ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***CHo*** *9*

McBurney, Charles (1845-1913) — US surgeon and authority on the diagnosis and treatment of appendicitis ***MBJ*** *2(VI)*

McLeod — Scottish manager of Walter Delahay's Zoutpansberg farm ***JR*** *4.I-II*

MacDiarmid — one-armed Scotsman serving in German East African Campaign with Jim Redlake ***JR*** *4.III-VII*

MacDonald, Flora (1722-90) — Scottish Jacobite heroine; after Culloden took the Young Pretender disguised as her maid from Benbecula to Portree ***RK*** *VII(3)*

Macdonald, Ramsay (1866-1937) — Scottish statesman; first British labour Prime Minister ***TLW*** *ii*

Macguire, James Rochfort (1855-1925) — British imperialist and Irish Nationalist MP; associate of Cecil Rhodes; one of three signatories to British South Africa Company concession ***CG*** *B4II(3)*

Machen, Arthur (1863-1947) — [Arthur Llewellyn Jones] Welsh novelist ***U*** *II;* ***RB*** *IV,VIII*

Machen — Welsh leader of miners' union in Wednesford* ***MBJ*** *2(IX)*

Machiavelli, Niccolò (1469-1527) — Italian politician, writer and philosopher ***MBJ*** *2(IV)*

Mackail, John William (1859-1945) — Scottish academic and education reformer ***YP*** *2.VIII(iii)*

Mackay, Alexander (1849-90) — Scottish missionary to Uganda, where he died of malaria ***CM*** *9.II, 10.I*

McKellar, Mr — land agent ***BD*** *11*

Mackenzie, (Rev) John (1835-99) — London Missionary Society; Aborigines' Protection Society; Deputy Commissioner of Bechuanaland Protectorate ***CG*** *B4I(6),II(3)*

Maclachlan — prospector at Geelhoutboom ***CG*** *B2 I(3-5,7)*

Maclaren, Archibald (1871-1944) — ["Archie"] English cricketer ***POV VII***

Maclean, Shon — eponymous hero of poem by Robert Buchanan and Scottish Rhapsody for chorus, soprano, baritone and orchestra by Hubert Bath ***POV*** *VII*

MacMahon, Patrice Maurice (1808-93) — [Marquis de MacMahon, Duc de Magenta] French general and politician; Marshal of France; Chief of State 1873-75 President of France 1875-79 ***WL*** *I(7)*

MacNab, Dick — miner's leader and protester at de Kaap ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

M'Crae, Hector — [also known as Charles Hare] one-armed hunter, adventurer and prospector in East Africa; often on the wrong side of the law, he saves Eva Burwarton (with whom he has fallen in love) both from the evil intentions of Godovius and slaughter by the Waluguru; honour compels him to return to Godovius, who has released him from arrest in order to lead Eva to safety; the return costs him his life in the native uprising ***CM*** *1.i-III, 6.I-II, 7.I-III, 8.I-III, 9, 10.II, 11.II-III, 12.I-III,3 13.I-IV,14.I-II*

Macrae, (Dr) Malcolm — Sedgebury* GP; originated from Glasgow; in partnership with Dr Boyle; alcoholic ***DBR*** *10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(III), 13(I-IV)*

Maccus — 9th century Mendip lead miner; son of Rum of the Holloway ***I*** *VII*

Machiavelli, Niccolò (1469-1527) — Italian politician, writer and philosopher ***I*** *LII(5)*

Macsen (c335-388) — [Magnus Maximus] Roman Emperor from 383; reputedly founding father of several medieval Welsh dynasties ***TLW*** *xix*

Madeleine — [no surname] Montmartre night club hostess ***MBJ*** *1(V-VI),2(V), 3(X)*

Madox Jones — artist; fusion of Ford Madox Brown and Edward Burne-Jones ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.I(i);* ***POC*** 5XIV; ***MBJ*** *1(I)*

Maddy, Fred — farmer; suitor of Marion Prosser ***BD*** *22,24*

Maddy, Mrs — housekeeper to Charlie Grosmont at Trecastle; sister of Dr Meredith's groom ***DT*** *IV-XI*

Mæcenas, Gaius Cilnius (68-8 BCE) — political advisor to Roman emperor Octavian; patron of poets Horace and Virgil ***I*** *V*

Mænad — ["raving one"] in Greek mythology female follower of Dionysus ***MAH*** *I(2,8)*

Magdalena — [no surname] Eva Pogner's nurse in Wagner's 1868 opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***JR*** *3.V*

Magellan, Ferdinand (c1480-1521) — Portuguese navigator ***JR*** *3.VIII;* ***I*** *I*

Maggie — [no surname] Will's wife; Jim's mother ***CB*** *6*

Magi — wise men, who in Christian belief visited the infant Jesus, bringing gifts of gold, frankincense and myrrh ***BR****1.VI*

Magnus

- Laura — Solomon's wife ***MMP*** *I(iii), X(ii)*
- Solomon — Jewish stockbroker of North Bromwich* and Mawne Hall, Halesby; * dies of heart attack, causing Dick Pennington to be accused of his murder ***MMP*** *I(iii-vi), III(ii), VI(iv), VII(iv), IX(i-ii), X(ii-iv), XI(iv), XII(i-vi);* ***HUW*** *3(3,5);* ***WL*** *V(1,3)*

Magor — workman on North Bromwich* Welsh water scheme; representative of other works ***U*** *XV*

Mahon, Charles (1753-1816) — 3rd Earl Stanhope; British statesman, inventor and scientist; son-in-law of William Pitt the Elder ***I*** *XXXI(7)*

Mahon, Christy — character in The Playboy of the Western World by J.M. Synge ***RB*** *VIII*

Maira — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Maitland, John (1771-1836) — Rear Admiral; served in Royal Navy during Napoleonic Wars; famed for taking Napoleon's surrender ***I*** *XXXVIII*

Major, The — advice and fashion authority for To-Day ***YP*** *2.II(i-ii), V(i-ii)*

Makapan — Kekana chief who in 1854, was besieged for 25 days in a cave, during his wars against early Boer settlers led by Potgeiter and Kruger. Hundreds of the Kekana died of hunger. ***CG*** *B2III(1)*

Malaboch — Chief of Bahananwa; refused to pay taxes to Transvaal after it was given back to the Boers in 1881, resulting in a military drive against him by the South African Republic ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Malan Dutch mine worker on the Rand; officer of Fifth South African Infantry ***JR*** *4.III,V*

Malan

- Daphne — Hans' half-sister, with whom Morton Stone falls in love; marries Piet Strijdom ***CB*** *8.I-III*
- Hans — Afrikander cousin of Catherine Stone, with whom he is love ***CB*** *8.I-III*

Malatesta, Paolo (1246-85) third son of Malatesta da Verucchio, lord of Rimini; Lover of Francesca da Polenta, portrayed by Dante in Inferno ***CB*** *3*

Malbrouk see Marlborough

Malcolm, Dr Henry of Harley Street ***CB*** *2*

Mallarmé, Stéphane (1842-98) French poet ***DT*** *II*

Mallory student friend of Richard Tracey at Leipsic ***AZF*** *XIV,XVI,XXVII,XXIX*

Malory, (Sir) Thomas (d1471) author of Le Morte D'Arthur *FF I.iv;* ***W*** *4*

Malpas

Celia [marries Charles Stafford] sister of Cyril, shortly to be married to a young engineer ***BD*** *16;* ***FF*** *III.iv*

(Rev) Cyril rector of Aston-by-Lesswardine*; brother of Celia Stafford ***IA*** *V-VI, XXI-XXIII;* ***BD*** *11,16,19;* ***FF*** *III.iv*

Malpas

- Arabella — bigoted and embittered landlady of the Buffalo Inn, Chapel Green; mother of George ***BD*** *10-17,19-22,24;* ***KL*** *I(1);* ***JR*** *3.VII;*
- George — labourer of Wolfpits, near Lesswardine*; drunken, womanizing husband of Mary; father of Gladys and Morgan; imprisoned in Shrewsbury after being found guilty of the manslaughter of PC Bastard; his dislike of his wife and children is further poisoned by his mother and on leaving prison he books a passage to Canada for himself and his mistress from Lesswardine* later licensee of the 'Buffalo'* ***BD*** *10-25;* ***MMP*** *VIII(iii)*
- Gladys — daughter of George and Mary; later George's housekeeper at the Buffalo* ***BD*** *11-19,23-24;* ***MMP*** *VIII(iii)*
- Mary — nee Condover; ill-used wife of George; mother of Gladys and Morgan; cared for during George's imprisonment by Abner Fellows, with whom she falls in love; having agreed to make a new life with Abner and her children, she changes her mind on hearing of George's release, unaware of his plan to emigrate with his mistress; Abner leaves and Mary is left alone to care for the children ***BD*** *11-24*
- Morgan — son of George and Mary; later miner in South Wales ***BD*** *11-12,14-19,23-24;* ***MMP*** *VIII(iii)*
- Mr — weak and ineffectual husband of Arabella; father of George ***BD*** *10-12,15-16,19,24*

Malpas, John gentleman; ancestor of George, named on family tomb in Lesswardine Church ***BD*** *11*

Malpas, Mr Marquess of Clun's agent ***DBR*** *2(III)*

Malthus

- Agnes — youngest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus ***JR*** *1.VII-VIII, 5.I*
- Bridget — third daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus ***JR*** *1.VII-VIII. 2.VI,VIII, 3.V*
- Catherine — eldest daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus; choir mistress & organist at Cold Orton Church; housekeeper to Mark in Natal; "grave, quiet, clear-eyed girl;" marries Jim Redlake ***JR*** *1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I,IV-V, 4.II-VII, 5.I-VI;* ***MMP*** *VIII(iv)*
- Cecilia — second daughter of Mr & Mrs Malthus ***JR*** *1.VII-VIII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.IV-V, 5.I,III,V*
- Christopher — youngest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; student at Cambourne School of Mines; clerk in Nottingham insurance office ***JR*** *1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI,3,I,IV, 5.I*

Mark — second son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; manages sugar plantation in Natal; subaltern in Fifth Infantry Regiment World War I in which he loses an arm; ***JR*** *1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V-VII, 5.I-V*

Mr — kindly, scholarly, but impoverished Vicar of Cold Orton; "a really good man;" schoolmaster to Jim Redlake; takes over parish of Rossington during Rev Holly's war service; ***JR*** *1.IV-V,VII-VIII, 2.I,III,VI,VIII-IX, 3.I,IV, 4.II,V, 5.I-III,V*

Mrs — "a spare little woman;" constantly struggling to make ends meet ***JR*** *1.IV,VI-VII, 2.VI,VIII, 3.I, 4.V, 5.I,III-IV*

Paul — eldest son of Mr & Mrs Malthus; Keble College, Oxford; training for priesthood; JR *1.VI-VIII, 2.I,VI, 3.I,IV, 5.I*

Malthus, Thomas Robert (1766-1834) — English economist and clergyman ***POC*** 1IV; ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Maltravers, William (fl C13) — **k**night of the household of Gilbert de Clare; dismembered body of Simon de Montfort after Battle of Evesham (1265) ***I*** *XII*

Mamble

Mrs — farm labourer's widow from Tenbury; tenant at Wolfpits*, near Lesswardine* ***BD*** *11-13,15,17,19-23*

Robert — deceased husband of the above ***BD*** *15*

Mammon — demon of greed and avarice; in Milton's Paradise Lost a fallen angel ***I*** *XXXII, XLV(2)*

Mandeville, Geoffrey de (c1191-1216) — 2nd Earl of Essex; 4th Earl of Gloucester; opponent of King John and one of the sureties of Magna Carta **I** XII

Mann, (Sir) Horatio (1744-1814) — aka Horace; British politician; member of the Hambledon Club; patron of Kent cricket; occasional player 1st class matches ***I*** *XXXIII*

Manners — family name of dukes of Rutland; seats Belvoir Castle and Haddon Hall ***HUW*** *2(11)*

Manners, Charles (1857-1935) — Irish impresario, founder (with his wife Fanny Moody) of Moody-Manners touring opera company ***YP*** *2.VII(i)*

Mannlicher, Ferdinand (1848-1904) — Austrian engineer and small arms designer ***CM*** *6.I,12.II-iii,13.II-III,14.II*

Manoel II (1889 -1932) — last King of Portugal, whose reign ended with the fall of the monarchy during the 5 October 1910 revolution ***RK*** *II(2)*

Manson, Patrick (1844-1922) — Scottish physician whose discovery directly invoked the mosquito-*malaria* theory ***MAH*** *II(9)*

Mantata, — feared leader of Batlokwa tribe from c1823; mother of Sikonyela ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Mantegna, Andrea (1431-1506) — Italian painter ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Maples — North Bromwich* furniture store ***POC*** 2XI

Maples

Maud — monthly nurse of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton* spies on Susan Pennington at instigation of John Bulgin ***MMP*** *VI(i), VII(I,iii-iv), VIII(i-ii,v-vi), IX(ii,iv), X(i-iv), XI(I,iii), XII(iii)*

Mrs — of Welbeck, Ada Road, Tilton*; Maud's mother ***MMP*** *VII(I,iii), VIII(i-ii), IX(I,iii), X(i), XII(iii)*

Marais, Mr — member of Volksraad ***CG*** *B2IV(2)*

Marais, Peter (1827-65) — South African prospector who allegedly discovered Witwatersrand Gold Field in 1886 ***ISA*** *6(1)*

Marcellus — officer and friend of Prince Hamlet in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Marchesa, The — a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; wife of the Marquis ***MAH*** *II(6-7,9)*

Margaret — [no surname] infant patient of Dr Altrincham-Harris in Lower Sparkdale* ***YP*** *2.VIII(ii)*

Margaret — character in Robert Bridges' play Palacio ***RB*** *III, VII*I

Margaret of Anjou (1430-82) — Queen of England; wife of Henry VI ***I*** *XVI*

Margarita — also known as Daisy; George Mayhew's secretary; resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*

Marguerite — Lady Hingston's Italian-Swiss maid ***POC*** 2VIII-XIII, 3VIII, 4V, 6I, 7II

Maria — maid at Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; Carolina's niece; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(2-3,7-11)*

Maria Matilda Baker's maid at Villa Britannia on unnamed Italian island ***CHo*** *4*

Mariana eponymous heroine of poem by Alfred, Lord Tennyson ***WL*** *I(7)*

Marie Madeleine (1756-1846) French foundress of the Faithful Companions of Jesus**;** canonized 1925 ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Marion chambermaid at Bemerton Arms***** ***POC*** 7II

Maritz

- Gerrit (1798-1839) Voortrekker leader ***TSC*** *2(1), 3(1-10);* ***CG*** *B4V(2);* ***ISA*** *1(5), 4(5), 5(1)*
- Susanna sister of Gerrit Maritz, married Erasmus Smit ***TSC*** *3(4)*

Maritz, Salomon (1876-1940) South African soldier, promoted general by Smuts 1902; in 1912 joined Union Defence Force, refusing to fight in South West Africa; in October 1914 joined the Germans; on his return to South Africa in1923 sentenced to three year's imprisonment ***JR*** *4.II*

Mark Anthony (83-30BCE) Roman politician and general ***CHo*** *3* III

Marks, Michael (1859-1907) Polish entrepreneur & British business man; co-founder with Thomas Spencer in 1884 in Leeds of Marks & Spencer ***CBo***

Marlborough, Duke of (1650-1772) (John Churchill) English soldier ***I*** *XXVII, XXVIII, XXX, XXXI(1), XXXIV, XLV(3)*

Marler

- James [Jimmy] representative of Spengler's Dog Biscuits who encounters diva Alda Serena on day trip to Boulogne ***CB*** *7*
- Matilda Jimmy's wife ***CB*** *7*

Marmion hero of A Tale of Flodden Field by Sir Walter Scott, based on much older fictitious character ***DT*** *III*

Marot, Daniel (1661-1752) French-born Dutch architect, furniture designer and engraver in Late Baroque style ***JR*** *2.V*

Marple, Mrs Dudley Wilburn's housekeeper at Tudor House, Alvaston***** ***POC*** 5I-VIII,X,XI,XV, 7V,VI

Marquis, The husband of the Marchesa; "a not very prosperous Neapolitan lawyer" ***MAH*** *II(9)*

Mars in Roman mythology god of war, farmers and herdsmen ***MMP*** *II(ii);* ***RB*** *III;* ***I*** *V, XXIX*

Marsden correspondent of Carlyon (and archaeologist in Mesopotamia) in the latter's diary entries ***U*** *VI,XIV,XIX,XXIV*

Marsden London newspaper editor who, with the unnamed narrator, tells the story of The Dark Tower ***DT*** *I-III,V-VI,X-XI*

Marsden critic for the North Bromwich* Courier ***YP*** *2.VII(i)*

Marsh, Charles Fleming American civil engineer; author (with William Dunn) of Manual of Reinforced Concrete (1906) ***U*** *II*

Marshall, Dr Axcombe* country doctor to whom John Ingleby becomes assistant ***YP*** *1.XI(ii), XII(I,iii)*

Marsland, Alderman of North Bromwich* council and its waterworks committee ***U*** *XVI*

Martha housemaid at Combe Farm, Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *VIII,XX,XXIII,XXIV,XXV,XXXVIII*

Martin

- Dora wife of Robert; elder daughter of Mr & Mrs Meadows; nurse in London hospital ***CDC*** *passim*
- Robert partner in firm of Meadows & Martin; failed journalist; WWI officer in German East Africa ***CDC*** *passim*

Martin North Bromwich* Irish medical student ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Martin British ranker officer injured in German East African Campaign ***JR*** *4.III*

Martin Solomon Magnus's chauffeur ***MMP*** *XI(iv), XII(i)*

Martin, Christopher (c1582–1621) Pilgrim Father; initially governor of passengers on Speedwell and later on Mayflower until replaced by John Carver ***I*** *XXII*

Martin, Clelia heroine of Hugh Armstrong' play The Magnet ***CHo*** *3* III-VI

Martin, Denis North Bromwich* University medical student ***YP*** *2.I(ii), II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(i-ii), VI(i), VII(i), IX(i)*

Martin

Dick — student friend of Gilbert Hopkins from Westbourne-under-Wychwood* ***CHo*** *1*

Lucy — Dick's sister, whom Gilbert Hopkins re-encounters 30 years after they first met ***CHo*** *1*

Mrs — Dick and Lucy's mother ***CHo*** *1*

Martin, Hilda — schoolmistress/choir-mistress/organist at Monk's Norton*; arts graduate of University of North Bromwich* ***POV*** *I,III-V,VII-VIII*

Martin

Jinny — daughter of Wychbury* postmaster ***POC*** 2IV

Mr — Wychbury* postmaster ***POC*** 2IV

Martin, Mr — officer at Jim Redlake's medical board ***JR*** *5.II*

Martin, Mr — John Hackett's chauffeur at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ix,xi*

Martin, St (c316-397) — Roman soldier; Christian saint; gives his name to unseasonably warm weather around November 11th - St Matin's Day ***I*** *XXVI*

Martindale, John — owner of White's Club (previously chocolate house) London 1784-1812 ***I*** *XXXV*

Martini, Friedrich von (1833-1897) — Swiss engineer; developed rifle used by British army from 1870s to end of World War I ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Martley, Mrs — Wychbury* shopkeeper ***HUW*** *1(3)*

Martley, Rev. H. — of Clowsbatch; accepts David Wilden's application to be the master of the town's school, but, upon learning of David's living with his cousin Jenny (the two being unmarried), delivers an ultimatum to the teacher, hoping he will desert his cousin; this eventually leads to David's resignation ***FF*** *III.ii, v*

Martock, Dr — temporary medical officer with Kalahari Regiment in East Africa World War I, transferred to Indian Ambulance; aspiring novelist ***JR*** *4.III-VII, 5.II,IV*

Martock, George — poet and Evelyn Wake's 'King Charles's head' ***CHa*** *II-VII, IX*

Martock

Arthur — friend of Jonathan Dakers; North Bromwich* medical student; buys Dr Lucas's Wednesford* practice ***MBJ*** *1(II-V,VIII), 3(I-VII,IX-X)*

Dr — Halesby* GP ***MBJ*** *1(II-III);* ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(iv), VIII(i-ii), IX(iii);* ***WL*** *IV (1)*

Mrs — wife of the above; mother of Arthur ***MBJ*** *1(II)*

Martyn — ancient aristocratic Irish family ***YP*** *2.I(ii)*

Alec — son of James; played cricket for Cambridge ***MBJ*** *1(VI,VIII), 2(V), 3(V)*

Edith — the Martyn's youngest daughter; studies gymnastics at Marbourne, then in Sweden; in love with Harold Dakers, whose child she miscarries; believing Harold killed in action, marries Jonathan Dakers ***MBJ*** *1(VI-IX), 2(I-II,V-VIII), 3(I-III,V-X)*

Honor — the Martyn's second daughter ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VIII), 3(V)*

James — of Silver Street; Lord Clun's agent ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VIII), 2(III), 3(VI);* ***DBR*** *6(III), 9(III); W4*

Mrs — cousin of Lord Halberton; wife of James ***MBJ*** *1(VI,VIII);* ***DBR*** *7(II), 8(II), 9(III)*

Sheila — the Martyn's eldest daughter ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VIII), 2(V), 3(II,V);* ***DBR*** *9(III)*

Martyn, (Lt) Pat — heir to a Galway squire; officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***CG*** *B3II(1-2),III(4)*

Marvell

Cyril — "up-to-date" young man; infatuated with Lady Helen Pomfret; conductor of cinema orchestra; son of John ***CB*** *3*

John — butler to Marquess of Barfreston at Grosvenor Square; father of Cyril ***CB*** *3*

Marx — solicitor of Lombard Street, London ***HUW*** *2(11), 3(1-4);* ***WL*** *IV(1);* ***MAH*** *I(7)*

Marx, Karl (1818-83) — German social, political and economic theorist ***RK*** *III(2);* ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Marx

Leonora	fiancée of Harry Levison ***MMP*** *X(ii-iv), XI(I,iv)*
Mr	Leonora's wealthy father ***MMP*** *X(ii), XI(iv)*
Mary (i)	maid at Tudor House, Alvaston* ***POC*** 5II,III,VI,X
Mary (ii)	[no surname] Edna Lorimer's 'cook-general' ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(iv), XII(iii)*
Mary, St	[Blessed Virgin; Madonna] in the New Testament the mother of Jesus; patron saint of church (now cathedral) of Johannesburg ***DS*** *I;* ***DT*** *VIII,XI;* ***TB*** *VII,* ***BD*** *9;* ***RK*** *III(2), VII(1);* ***CHa*** *V;* ***BR****2.I;* ***POC*** 1I,VI; ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***WL*** *IV(4);* ***FF*** *III.v;* ***CG*** *B4II(1);* ***RB*** *V;* ***I*** *XII, XV, XVII, XX*
Mary II (1662-94)	elder daughter of James II, whom she succeeded (jointly with her husband, William of Orange) as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland in 1689 ***MBJ*** *1(III);* ***HUW*** *3(1)*
Masefield, Captain	Gunner Eve's commanding officer at Benin ***U*** *XI*
Masefield, John (1878-1967)	Englich poet and novelist; appointed Poet Laureate 1930 ***POC*** 7III
Maskew	North Bromwich* University medical student ***YP*** *2.II(ii-iii), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(ii), VI(i-ii), VII(i), VIII(iii), IX(i)*
Mason, Dr	medical officer to North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme at Blaen-nant ***U*** *III,XXII, XXIV*
Mason, George	proprietor of garage and Monk's Norton – Worcester bus service ***POV*** *I-III*
Maspero, (Sir) Gaston (1846-1916)	French Egyptologist known for popularizing the term "Sea Peoples" in an 1881 paper ***KL*** *II(2)*
Massa, Enrico	communist agitator Enrico Massa, who leads a revolution in the Mediterranean country of Trinacria; a counter-revolution is unsuccessful and Massa survives an assassination attempt ***RK*** *I(4-6), II(4), III(1-3), IV(1-3), V(1-3), VI(1-3), VII(1-4), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)*
Massine, Léonide (1896-1979)	Russian dancer & choreographer ***CB*** *3*
Matebi	Zulu chief; subsidiary of Sekukuni ***CG*** *B2III(5)*
Mather	assistant surgeon to out-patients at North Bromwich's Prince's Hopsital* ***YP*** *2.VI(ii)*
Mathon, John de	13th century Benedictine monk at Worcester ***I*** *XII*
Mattise, Henri (1869-1954)	French painter ***CHa*** *VI;* ***BR****1.I;* ***CB*** *3*
Matthew, St (fl C1AD)	apostle and gospel writer; Feast Day September 21st ***I*** *IX*
Matthews	inn-keeper at Pont Ishow* ***DT*** *I, XI*
Child	[unnamed] of the above] ***DT*** *I*
Mrs	wife of the above ***DT*** *I,IX*
Matthews	manufacturer of beer; possibly Matthews & Co, Wyke Brewery, Gillingham, Dorset, founded in 18th century ***TB*** *P*
Matthews	Lord D'Abitot's agent ***HUW*** *1(4), 3(1-3)*
Matthews	
Joe	worker in Higgins's foundry, Wednesford*; marries Ada Hollis ***MBJ*** *2(VII-IX)*
Rachel	daughter of Joe & Ada; Diphtheria case on whom Jonathan Dakers performs emergency tracheotomy ***MBJ*** *2(IX)*
Maud	eponymous object of the narrator's love in Tennyson's poem ***TB*** *XVI;* ***TLW*** *ii,v;* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***RB*** *II,III,VII,VIII*
Maud de Braose (1224-1301)	Baroness Mortimer; received the head of Simon de Montfort from her husband Roger after Battle of Evesham ***I*** *XII*
Maupassant, Guy de (1850-93)	French novelist ***MMP*** *X(iv)*
Mauch, Karl (1837-75)	German explorer and geographer of Africa ***CG*** *B1II(5),B4I(5),II(3);* ***ISA*** *7(2)*
Maurice	one of two hikers (the other is unnamed) with an unrealistically romantic view of life in Brixham's fishing community ***DS*** *XXVII*

Maurice, Prince (1621-52) — Prince Palatine of the Rhine; grandson of James I; fourth son of Frederick V, Elector Palatine and Princess Elizabeth ***I*** *XXIV*

Mauser, Peter Paul von (1838-1914) — German firearm inventor *CM 12.I,III*

Mawson — London industrialist to whom Charles Stafford applies ***IA*** *XVIII-XIX,XXIII*

Maxim, (Sir) Hiram S. (1840-1916) — British engineer and inventor (Maxim machine gun (1883) ***CM*** *12.I;* ***CG*** *B4III(2),IV(2),V(1,4*); ***FDS****: After Action; On a Subaltern;*) ***P****: On a Subaltern; After Action*

Maxwell, James Clark (1831-79) — Scottish physicist ***I*** *XLII(4,6)*

May

- Mr — landlord of the Harley Arms*, Redlake ***BD*** *17*
- Mrs — landlady of the Harley Arms, * Redlake ***BD*** *17*

Mayhew — Wychbury* lawyer ***POC*** 1I,

Mayhew, George — novelist resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*

Mazzini, Giuseppe (1805-72) — Italian patriot and political leader ***BR****1.II,IV*; ***HUW*** *2(9)*

M^{c}Kee, Jim — Yukon Canadian; served with Robert Matin in German East Africa in WWI ***CDC*** *passim*

Mead, Richard (1673-1754) — English physician ***DBR*** *2(V)*

Meadows

- Herbert — proprietor of Tottenham Court Road jam factory; supplier to British army ***CdC*** *I-III*
- Monica — Herbert's "flapper" younger daughter; engaged to Billy Keppel ***CdC*** *I,III,Ap*
- Mrs — Herbert's wife; mother of Monica and Dora (Meadows) ***CdC*** *I-III*

Meadows — chaplain to Colonel Robert Hart at Pedworth****POC*** 6VII

Meadows, Mr — headmaster of Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School ***DBR*** *8(II-III)*

Meadows, Mrs (i) — Easy Row, North Bromwich* landlady ***YP*** *2.IX(ii-iii), X(ii)*

Meadows, Mrs (ii) — Miss Tremelling's landlady in Easy Row*, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *12(III)*

Meaker, Mr — patient at Dr Fosdyke's Wimploe Street consulting room ***JR*** *2.II*

Medhurst

- Clara — see Clara Bradley
- Jacob — GP of Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich*; uncle of Clara and Janet ***DBR*** *4(VII), 5(I,III-IV), 6(I-V), 7(I-II), 8(I,V), 9(III-IV), 10(I), 11(IV), 12(IV), 13(I-II)*
- Janet — Jim's daughter; Jacob's niece of (i) Boulton Crescent*, North Bromwich (ii) Meadows Lane*, Alvaston* (iii) Italy ***DBR*** *5(I,III-IV), 6(I-III,V), 7(I-II), 8(I,V-VI), 11(IV), 12(I-IV), 13(II)*
- Jim — Jacob's brother; Clara and Janet's father ***DBR*** *6(I), 10(I)*

Medina-Sidonia, Alonso (1550-1619) — Duke; Spanish seaman; commander of the Armada ***DS*** *II;* ***I*** *XX*

Medusa — in Greek mythology one of the three Gorgons with live snakes as hair; all who looked upon her were turned to stone ***FDS****: Testament* ***I*** *II;* ***P****: Testament*

Medway — WWI chaplain at Pedworth* military camp ***POC*** 6VI

Mehlis, Max (1868-1927) — Transvaal medical pioneer ***CG*** *B4V(2)*

Melbourne, Lord (1779-1848) — William Lamb, 2nd Viscount; English statesman ***TSC*** *1(1);* ***I*** *XLII(3)*

Meleager (c140-70BCE) — Greek poet and epigrammatist ***MOT*** *XII;* ***I*** *XXI;* ***P****: To Lydia Lopokova*

Mélisande — wife of Golaud, grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera Pelléas *and* Mélisande ***DT****I,VIII*

Mellows, Miss — secretary in North Bromwich merchant's office ***MMP*** *VIII(v)*

Memery

- Mrs — William's wife ***DS*** *III,XVII*
- William — retired, asthmatic owner of the *Walrus*, to whom Reuben Henshall was apprenticed ***DS*** *III,XVII, XXV*

Memery, Betty — gypsy friend of Esther Brimacombe's great grandmother ***AZF*** *XVIII*

Memnon — in Greek mythology son of Eos, goddess of dawn; King of Ethiopia; hero of the Trojan War, slain by Achilles ***KL*** *IV(3)*

Menander (c342-290BCE) — Greek playwright ***RB*** *IX*

Mendelssohn, Felix (1809-47) — German composer ***DS*** *XXVII;* ***YP*** *2.III(i);* ***JR*** *4.IV;* ***POC*** 1I,IV, 5VII: ***MMP*** *I(i);* ***TLW*** *vi;* ***WL*** *I(7,9);* ***POV*** *VII;* ***MAH*** *I(6), II(10);* ***W*** *4, 5(1,2);* ***I*** *XLII(3)*

Mendemus — character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Mendoza, Mr — shipping agent ***CHo*** *8*

Meninsky, Isaac — ["the Peruvian"] Jewish travelling salesman, trader and prospector; partner of Janse Grafton ***CG*** *B1I(1),II(5), B2I(1-7),II(1),III(2-3,5), B3I(2),III(3), B4I(1,4-6),II(1-2),III(1,3),IV(1-3),V(1-2,4)*

Mentuhotep II (r2060-2009 BCE) — [Nibhapetre] Egyptian pharaoh of 11th Dynasty; first pharaoh of the Middle Kingdom; succeeded his father Intef III ***KL*** *III(4), V(1,6)*

Mephistopheles — in German folklore a demon originally appearing in the Faustus legends ***YP*** *2.III(iii)*

Mercator, Gerardus (1512-94) — Flemish geographer and cartographer ***CG*** *B3I(2)*

Meredith

- Constance — George's wife ***DT*** *III-VII,IX-XI*
- (Dr) George — GP at Felindre ***DT*** *I,III-VII,IX-XI;* ***CB*** *2*

Meredith, George (1828-1909) — English novelist ***YP*** *2.IX(iii);* ***JR*** *2.III;* ***HUW*** *3(3);* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***WL*** *II(5);* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***W*** *5 (1)*

Meredith — landlord of King's Head, Pont Escob* ***HUW*** *1(1), 2(1,6,9), I(2)*

- **Sula** — Meredith's daughter; mistress of both Griffith and Gerald Tregaron ***HUW*** *1(1,7,9,10,12), 2(1,2,4-6,8,9,11), I(2), 3(1)*

Meredith — epileptic Welsh workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; ritually sacrifices a lamb ***U*** *IV,XI-XII, XVII*

Merlin — magician and wise man in Arthurian legend ***I*** *VI,VII,XII*

Merriman, Mrs — servant to the Misses Abberley ***POC*** 3VIII

Merrion, Sister — North Bromwich* medical sister; marries W. G. Brown ***YP*** *2.VIII(i), X(iv)*

Meshach — companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Messalina (20-48 AD) — third wife of Roman emperor Claudius ***I*** *V*

Messerschmitt, Wilhelm (1898-1978) — German aviation designer and engineer ***I*** *XLVI*

Messiter — previous (American) tenant of Robert Bryden's studio in Palazzo Leonforte, Pergusa* ***RK*** *IV(1-3), VII(3), IX(3), X(3)*

Mesue, Johannes the Elder (d 857) — [Yuhanna Ibn Masawayh] chief physician at Baghdad medical school; author of earliest Arabic medical texts available in Europe ***BR****3.III*

Metcalfe — Sir Trevor Delahaye's butler ***HUW*** *1(11,12), 2(5)*

Metford, William (1824-99) — British engineer, designed Metford rifling used in .303 calibre service rifles in the late 19th century ***CG*** *B4V(3-4)*

Methuselah — at 969 years, the longest-lived person in the Bible **POC** 5XV; ***MBJ*** *2(VI)*

Metsu, Gabriel (1630-67) — Dutch painter ***JR*** *2.V*

Meyer, Johannes (1842-1919) ["Jan"] politician, Volksraad member; mining entrepreneur; farmer ***CG*** *B4I(5-6)*

Meyer, Lucas (1846-1902) Boer general, member of the Transvaal government and president of the New Republic ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Micawber, Mr clerk in Charles Dickens's David Copperfield ***CHa*** *VIII*

Michal younger daughter of King Saul and wife of King David ***TSC*** *2(2)*

Michael, Archangel in Hebrew Bible patron angel of Israel ***U*** *XIX;* ***POC*** 1V,I ***POV*** *VIII,* ***FF*** *I.ii*

Michelangelo (1475-1564) [Michelangelo di Lodovico Buonarroti Simoni] Italian sculptor, painter, architect and poet ***RB*** *II*

Michele cholera victim ***BR****4.III*

Middleton, Clara character in George Meredith's tragi-comic novel The Egoist (1879) ***JR*** *2.III*

Middleton, William "Bay" (1846-1892) Scottish horseman ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***W*** *5(1)*

Midwife abortionist approached by Vincenzo Saccola for Cristina's unborn child, ***BR****3.II*

Mignon eponymous heroine of opéra comique by Ambroise Thomas ***YP*** *1.X(iii);* ***POC*** 7I

Mihailitch, Vladimir Russian musician & manuscript collector; narrator of Balalaika ***CB****.4*

Miles M'Crae's partner in Transvaal gold rush ***CM*** *7.III*

Millar, Gertie (1879-1952) [Gertrude, Countess of Dudley] English actress & singer ***JR*** *4.I*

Miller, Joseph (d 1784) gamekeeper at Knole House; English cricketer, considered one of the greatest batsmen of the 18th century ***I*** *XXXIII*

Millward, James Bromsberrow clock-maker ***POV*** *I*

Milton, John (1608-74) English Puritan poet *MBJ 1(IV); TLW xix;* ***FF*** *I.iv;* ***TSC*** *3(3);* ***RB*** *I-IV,VI,VII,X;* ***I*** *XI*

Milton, (Sir) William (1854-1930) English Administrator of Southern Rhodesia; Secretary to Cecil Rhodes ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Miltons North Bromwich* mantle makers ***POC*** 1I,

Mimi [no surname] poor seamstress who (with her artist friends) in Paris around 1830 is the principal character of Puccini's opera La Bohème ***CB*** *7*

Minnet, Edna of Rose Cottage, Thorpe Folville; befriends Jim Redlake ***JR*** *1.IV-V,VII-VIII, 2.VII-IX, 3.II,IV-VIII, 4.I-II,IV-VI, 5.I,III-VI*

Miranda heroine of Shakespeare's The Tempest ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Misquith, Mr Bewdley preacher of foreign missions ***CM*** *1.II*

Mithras Iranian god of the sun, justice, and war ***CHa*** *IV;* ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Mithridates VI (135-63 BCE) King of Pontus; so feared being poisoned that he regularly ingested small doses, aiming to develop immunity ***MAH*** *II(6)*

Moffat, Robert (1795-1883) Scottish missionary in Matabele country; father-in-law of David Livingstone ***TSC*** *3(3);* ***CG*** *B4II(3)*

Moger, Rosita theatrical invalid lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London ***JR*** *3.I-II,V,VIII, 4.I-II, 5.II*

Mohammed [no surname] Berberine servant at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings ***KL*** *III(2,7-8)*

Mohammed Ali (1769-1849) [Muhammad Ali Pasha al-Mas'ud ibn Agha] Albanian Ottoman governor of Egypt 1805-48; founder of modern Egypt ***CB*** *11.I*

Mohun

- Lord — ancestor of Rupert; killed in a duel ***JR*** *2.IV, 5.IV*
- (Captain) Rupert — bull-necked old Etonian, betrothed to Margaret Weston; killed in a riding accident ***JR*** *2.III-IV,VI,VIII, 3.IV-VIi*

Mohun, Reginald Capri resident; "Well-connected Remittance-man" ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Moloch primitive Canaanite deity or (according to some scholars) rite, requiring child-sacrifice ***CM*** *10.II-III;* ***POC*** 5VII; ***WL*** *I(9);* ***DBR*** *5(IV);* ***P****: Thamar;* ***I*** *XXXII, XXXIV, XLV(3)*

Moltke, Helmuth von (1800-91) Prussian field marshal; chief of staff of the Prussian Army for thirty years ***WL*** *I(7)*

Molyneux, Edward (1891-1974) British fashion designer; Paris salon operational 1919-50 ***MMP*** *I(v), II(iv), VII(ii);* ***CHo*** *5*

Monaghan, Dr Irish GP; partner of Dr Craig at Wednesford* ***MBJ*** *2(I-III,V-VII.IX), 3(I-III,VI)*

Monica, St (c 332-87) North African mother of Augustine of Hippo; remembered for her Christian virtues and prayerful life ***POC*** 1II-VI,IX, 2VI,IX,XII, 4III, 5I,VIII,XI; ***WL*** *II (2,4,7,9), IV(5), VI(3)*

Monmouth, Duke of (1649-1685) [James Scott] led disastrous 1685 rebellion against James II ***YP*** *1.VII(iii);* ***I*** *XVIII*

Monoghan tailor at Oughterard ***TB*** *II*

Montagu, (Lady) Mary (1689-1762) [née Pierrepont] English aristocrat, writer and poet ***WL*** *IV(1)*

Montaigne, Michel (1533-92) French essayist ***POV*** *IV*

Montcalm, Louis Joseph (1712-59) Marquis; French general mortally wounded at Quebec ***I*** *XXXI(2,3)*

Montecapresse, Duca di supposed suitor of Margaret Weston whom she had rejected ***JR*** *1.VI*

Montmorency, Anne de (c1493-1567) [duc de Montmorency] High Constable of France ***StQ***

Montfort

Henry de (Sir) (1238-65) son of Simon, with whom he played an important role in the barons' struggle against Henry III ***I*** *XII*

Simon de (c1208-65) Earl of Leicester; English soldier and politician; killed at Battle of Evesham ***I*** *XI,XII*

Montgomery, Archibald (1726-96) 11th Earl of Eglinton; Scottish General; British MP; Montgomery Clan Chief ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Montsioa (1815-96) [Montshiwa] Barolong Chief ***CG*** *B4I(6)*

Moodie, George (1829-91) Transvaal mining pioneer and land surveyor ***CM*** *7.III;* ***CG*** *B2I(3), B4I(2,4)*

Moody, Dwight L. (1837-1889) American evangelist and publisher; worked with Ira D. Sankey on a number of religious revival campaigns ***DS*** *XVIII;* ***CM*** *1.II, 10.I;* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Moody, Fanny (1866-1945) English impresario, founder (with her husband Charles Manners) of Moody-Manners touring opera company ***YP*** *2.VII(i)*

Moon, (Dr) Robert [Bobby] North Bromwich* University's chief demonstrator of anatomy; based on Birmingham University's William Wright (1874-1937) ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), VI(i)*

Moore, Albert (1841-93) English painter ***HUW*** *1(3)*

Moore, (Sir) John (1761-1809) Scottish soldier, killed at Corunna ***TLW*** *vii;* ***W*** *4*

Moore, Thomas (1779-1852) Irish writer and poet ***RB*** *III*

Moore, Yankee store-keeper at de Kaap ***CG*** *B4I(3)*

Moorhouse, Dr Halesby* doctor, attends Beatrice Ingleby; Eliza Moseley; Alice Fellows; friend of *Cold Harbour*'s unnamed narrator ***IA*** *I,IV,VII,IX-X;* ***YP*** *1.III(i), IX(i), X(iv);* ***BD*** *3,5;* ***CHa*** *III,VI*

Morcar (d1087) son of Ælfgār and brother of Ēadwine; earl of Northumbria 1065-6, when William the Conqueror replaced him with Copsi ***I*** *X*

Mordaunt, (Sir) John (1697-1780) MP; British army general; during Seven Year's War commander-in-chief of the expedition against Rochefort (1757) ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Mordkin, Mikhail (1880-1944) Russian ballet master and teacher ***JR*** *2.IX*

More, Hannah (1745-1833) English poet, religious writer and philanthropist ***YP*** *1.XI(ii)*

Moreau, Jean Victor Marie (1763-1813) French general who helped Napoleon rise to power, but later became his chief military and political rival ***I*** *XXXIV*

Morelli, Domenico (1823-1901) Italian painter ***BR****2.III*

Morgan (I) Felindre* shepherd ***YP*** *1.III(ii)*

Morgan (II) one of David Wilden's contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School ***FF*** *III.ii*

Morgan, Abel — shepherd in the Dulas Valley with whom Forsyth lodges at Blaen-nant; works for farmer Prosser; fiercely opposed to the building of the dam and proponent of the local customs and superstitions ***U*** *I-II,V-VII,IX-XIII, XV, XVII-XVIII,XX-XXII,XXV*

Morgan

- Agatha — sister of Susan; marries Edward Peters ***CB*** *2*
- Colonel — ex-Indian army; fought in Crimea; father of Agatha & Susan ***CB*** *2*
- Howell — from whom Agatha Morgan inherits Bryntyrion; cousin of Colonel Morgan ***CB*** *2*
- Susan — sister of Agatha ***CB*** *2*

Morgan ap Owaine (d 974) — [Morgan Hen ab Owain] King of Morgannwg (942 – 974) ***U*** *X*

Morgan

- Diana — embittered sister of Ruth; works on her father's farm at Castel Ditches* ***KL*** *I(1-5), II(1), III(2), IV(4)*
- John — farmer at Castel Ditches*; father of Diana and Ruth ***KL*** *I(1-5), II(1), III(2)*
- Ruth — games mistress at Cheltenham school; daughter of John; falls in love with Hugh Bredon, sickly archaeologist at Castel Ditches*, whom she nurses back to health; follows him to Egypt and the North Bromwich* excavations in the Valley of the Kings; having met Hendrik Bezuidenhout, she realises that his philosophy of life, rather than Hugh's obsession with death resonates with her; out of duty fulfilling her name, Ruth, which means pity) she remains committed to an obviously doomed marriage with Hugh ***KL*** *passim*

Morgan

- Ivor — farmer at Cwm Gwilt*, organist at Pont Escob* ***HUW*** *1(12), 2(10), I(2)*
- Jane — Ivor's wife ***HUW*** *1(8), I(2)*

Mörike, Eduard (1804-75) — German Lutheran pastor and Romantic Poet ***RB*** *VII*

Morkel, Carel — neighbour of Hans & Katjie Prinsloo at Schoengesicht* ***JR*** *4.VI*

Morris, Mr — landlord of Coach and Horses at Westbourne-under-Wychwood* ***CHo*** *1*

Morris, Mrs — of Higgins's Buildings, Wednesford* ***MBJ*** *2(VIII)*

Morris, Nosey — escort of Muriel O'Brien ***MMP*** *X(i-iii), XI(I,iii)*

Morris, William (1834-96) — English craftsman, poet and socialist ***JR*** *3.II;* ***WL*** *II(4), VI(2);* ***POV*** *VIII;* ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***RB*** *VIII*

Morris, William (1877-1963) — 1st Viscount Nuffield; English motor manufacturer ***TLW*** *xvi*

Morse, John — owner of Vulcan Nail Works, Wednesford*; member of Town Council and Hospital Committee ***MBJ*** *2(III-IV,VI,IX), 3(I,III-VI)*

Morse, Samuel (1791-1872) — American artist and inventor ***CM*** *12.I*

Mortimer — powerful family of Welsh marches, earls of March since 14th century ***HUW*** *3(2);* ***DBR*** *2(IV); W2(2)*

- Edward (1442-83) — Earl of March; later King *Edward* IV ***I*** *XVI*
- Roger (c1231-82) — 1st Baron of Wigmore; soldier and marcher lord; fought for the king at Battle of Evesham (1265) ***I*** *XVIII*

Mortimer

- Arabella — younger daughter of Jasper and Arabella; elopes with Rupert Small and is disowned by her father; mother of Arabella ***WL*** *I(4,6-9), II(1.3), III(2-3), IV(1)*
- Harriet — [Hattie] elder daughter of Jasper and Arabella who continues to live at Hayseech after her father's death ***WL*** *I(6-9), III(1-4), IV(1-4), V(2-6), VI(3-4), E*

Jasper — arrives late at night at Tinsley's brickfield, Mawne having walked from Shropshire, where his father is an owner-farmer; given a job by Bella Tinsley, whom he soon marries; revitalises the works and takes over on the death of Joe Tinsley; father of Harriet and Arabella, to whose daughter (another Arabella) whom he has never met, he bequeaths the company of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd ***WL*** *I(3-9), II (1,12), II(1-3), IV(1), V(1-3,5-6), VI(1-4), E*

Mortimer, Anne — cousin of Lady Cynthia Folville ***JR*** *3.II-III,V*

Mortimore, 'Dr' Jabez — Lesswardine* bone-setter; teacher/benefactor of John Bradley ***DBR*** *2(I,IV-VIII), 3(I,III,V), 4(II,V,VII), 5(II-III), 8(II), 9(II), 10(I,II), 11(II)*

Mortimer

- Lady — wife of Henry ***JR*** *1.VIII*
- Lord Henry — younger son of a duke; brother of Lady Juliet Cowen ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.II,IV*

Mortimer, Mr — coroner at inquest into the death of PC Bastard ***BD*** *14*

Moscheles, Ignaz (1794-1870) — Czech composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV

Moseley

- Eliza — of Halesby; cooks and cleans house for John Fellows; midwife to Alice Fellows ***BD*** *1-8,25*
- Mr — deceased husband of the above ***BD*** *8*

Moseley, Jim — in charge of Wychbury fire balloons at Queen Victoria's Jubilee celebrations, joins Yeomanry in Boer War ***POC*** 1VIII, 3IV,V, 6V

Moseley, Mr — farmer situated near Cold Harbour* ***CHa*** *I,IV*

Moseley, Mr — auctioneer of Messrs Ball, Wright & Mosely, Evesham ***CHo*** *2*

Moselikatze (c1790-1868) — first king of the Matabele ***TSC*** *2(6), 3(3);* ***CG*** *B1II(1), B2III(1,5);* ***ISA*** *1(5), 7(2)*

Moses — Israelite lawgiver, who led people from Egypt and received Ten Commandments from God ***CG*** *B2I(1),III(2),B4I(4),III(1);* ***C; I*** *XXII*

Moshesh (1790s-1870) — Paramount Chief and founder of Basuto nation ***CG*** *B1I(1);* ***CB*** *5.II*

Moss, Mr — in business with David Isaacs; becomes engaged to Diana Isaacs ***FF*** *II.ii, iii*

Moule

- Bernard — son of Thirza ***FF*** *I.v, ii.iv*
- Mr — deceased husband of Thirza; son of Stourton tradesman, a fervent member of the Wednesford "revival" ***FF*** *I.i, ii*
- Thirza — *nee* Wilden, daughter of Adam Wilden; sister of James (Jem) and Mary; Seventh-Day Adventist; constantly praying and warning of the imminent Day of Judgement; grows increasingly insistent that her father has hidden a fortune somewhere, bringing the issue up several times to her brother Jem. Following her father's death when the Gladden Brook* floods, she searches the house and locates a bag containing numerous coins; she thereafter closes Nineveh* and disappears. ***FF*** *I.i, ii, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iv, v*

Moussorgski, Modest **(**1839-81) — Russian composer ***RB*** *VII*

Moyle, Mr — Stourton* photographer at wedding of Annie Timmins and George Cookson ***TLW*** *viii*

Moxey — family name of girl whom Mrs Grant wrongly assumes Reuben Henshall is to marry ***DS*** *XIII*

Mozart, Wolfgang Amadeus (1756-91) — Austrian composer ***YP*** *2.VII(i);* ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***TLW*** *vi,x;* ***W*** *5(1);* ***CB****.4;* ***CHo*** *2;* ***RB*** *I;* ***I*** *XLV(1)*

Mucklow — Worcestershire Saxon family identified as manorial lords ***POV*** *II*

Mudd, Mrs — wealthy Alvaston widow with George Redlake has an affair; proposes to adopt Jim Redlake ***JR*** *1.I-II,IV-VI,*

Mudge, Gran — at whose funeral there were five carriages; possibly Polly's (qv) gran ***DS*** XVII

Mudie, Charles Edward (1818-90) — English publisher and founder of Lending Library ***U*** *II*

Mugford

- Joe — quarrelsome coaler on the hulks; with his wife and children occupies the room above Ruth Henshall in Customs Court ***DS*** *XXVIII*
- Mrs — Joe's wife, who gives as good as she gets in her frequent quarrels with her husband ***DS*** *XXVIII,XXX,XXXI*

Muhammed (c570-c632) — [Mahomet**]** Arab prophet and founder of Islam ***DT*** *X;* ***HUW*** *2(11);* ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Mulder — trader of "chancy reputation" deals with Sarel Prinsloo ***TSC*** *3(1)*

Muldoon, Mother — landlady of Dublin house where Mick Connor lodged ***BD*** *20*

Muley — [Muley Hasán] Moorish general in in Calderon's El Principe Constante ***RB*** *X*

Muller, Hans — POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe*****CHo*** *2*

Muller

- Hendrik — farmer of Hendriksdal ***CG*** *B2I(3)*
- Jan — farmer of Hendriksdal ***CG*** *B2I(3)*

Mulliner, Henry (1827-1887 — English coach builder ***MAH*** *I(6)*

Mummery

- Jim — drunken sailor husband of Sarah, whom she believes to have been drowned ***CHo*** *9*
- Sarah — Shellcombe* landlady of Overgang ***CHo*** *9*

Munn, Joseph — Black Country boy from Dulston*, works with Abner Fellows on North Bromwich* Corporation Welsh water pipeline ***BD*** *12-13,16-17,20*

Munslow

- George — from Corvedale, Shropshire; landlord of Cock & Magpie, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *3(II-III,V-VI), 4(II,V-VI)*
- Laura — George's daughter ***DBR*** *3(II-III), 4(I-II,IV-VI), 5(I), 6(III), 12(I)*
- Mrs — George's wife whose father previously kept the Cock & Magpie ***DBR*** *3(II-III), 4(II,V-VII), 5(I), 6(III)*

Muntz, Eugene (1845-1902) — French art historian ***CHa*** *IV*

Murat, Joachim (1767-1815) — [Gioacchino] French soldier and King of Naples ***BR****1.IV*

Muriel — [no surname, possibly Furnival] Humphrey Furnival's second-cousin and Jane Furnival's niece, tormented by the supernatural activity at Cold Harbour* ***CHa*** *V-VII*

Murphy — magistrate at de Kaap ***CG*** *B4I(3)*

Murphy, Virginia — resident of Monfalcone*; artist from Kentucky of whose Bohemian lifestyle the English residents disapprove ***MAH*** *II(5-7,9-11,13)*

Murray, Rev Andrew (1828-1917) — resident minister of Dutch Reformed Church in Bloemfontein ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Murray

- Charlie — South African rancher; raconteur; principal narrator of The Cage Bird ***CB*** *5.I-III*
- Old — wool merchant & solicitor at Smitsdorp; father of Charlie ***CB*** *5.II-III*

Mussolini, Benito (1883-1945) — Italian dictator ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Mustapha — [no surname] donkey boy at North Bromwich* excavation in Valley of the Kings ***KL*** *IV(4)*

Myers, Frederick (1843-1901) — English poet and essayist; one of founders of Society for Psychical Research ***DBR*** *9(I)*

Myers, Mr — "fat, asthmatical Cardiff Jew, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake ***BD*** *17*

M'zinga — Waluguru village headman ***CM*** *10.I,III*

N

'N-' officer of the Intelligence Department with whom FBY served in German East Africa ***MOT*** *XVIII-XIX*

Naboth in Hebrew Bible owner of a vineyard executed at the instigation of Queen Jezebel for refusing to surrender his patrimony to King Ahab ***TSC*** *1(5)*

Nairn officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(4)*

Napier, (Sir) George (1784-1855) Governor of the Cape of Good Hope ***TSC*** *3(10)*

Napier, (Sir) William (1785-1860) military historian ***W*** *4*

Napoleon (1769-1821) [Bonaparte] Emperor of France; born Corsica; died in exile on St Helena ***CHa*** *VII;* ***POC*** 3II; ***KL*** *II(4);* ***JR*** *1.I;* ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(i);* ***HUW*** *1(12);* ***TLW*** *vii;* ***TSC*** *3(8);* ***DBR*** *13(III);* ***CG*** *B2IV(1), B4V(4)* ***MAH*** *I(1,3,6);* ***ISA*** *1(5);* ***AZF*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *III;* ***I*** *XXXIV, XXXV,XXXVII, XXXVIII*

Napoleon III (1808-73) [Charles Louis Napoleon Bonaparte] President of 2nd French Republic and Emperor of France ***CG*** *B2III(5), B4V(4)*

Narcissus In Greek mythology fell in love with his own reflection, pined and died ***P:*** *Thamar*

Narrator [unnamed] who, with Marsden tells the story of The Dark Tower ***DT*** *passim*

Narrator **[**Unnamed] of Cold Harbour*; a native of Halesby* and a trained physician who has turned to writing novels and resides in Capri; perhaps a novelistic representation of Francis Brett Young himself ***CHa*** *P,I-IV,VII,IX*

Nash

- Connie daughter of Chief Justice of Trinidad; wife of Harold ***KL****III(3), IV(1)*
- Harold chemist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings ***KL****III(3), IV(1,7)*

Nasmyth, James (1808-90) Scottish engineer ***IA*** *I*

Nathan in Hebrew bible prophet in the court of King David ***TLW*** *xv*

Nebuchadnezzar (d 562BCE) expansionist King of Babylon; captured Jerusalem 586BCE ***DBR*** *8(III)*

Necho II (reigned 610–595 BC) Egyptian pharaoh of 26th Dynasty; ordered Phoenician expedition, which sailed from the Red Sea around Africa to the Strait of Gibraltar and back to Egypt ***ISA*** *1(2)*

Nel (i) Voortrekker family ***TSC*** *2(4,7),3(1-3)*

Nel (ii) Rustenburg office-holder in Shepstone's administration [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B3I(1)*

Nelson, (Viscount) Horatio (1758-1805) English admiral; killed at Trafalgar ***U*** *XVI;* ***BR****1.IV*; ***FF*** *III.i;* ***DBR*** *2(IV);* ***CBo; I*** *XXV, XXXI(3), XXXIII, XXXV, XXXVI, XXXVIII*

Nemertès in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Nemesis Greek goddess of vengeance; personification of divine retribution ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Nephertiti (c14BCE) Egyptian queen of 18th dynasty; wife of Akhnaton ***KL*** *IV(4)*

Neptune in Roman mythology, God of the sea; brother of Pluto and Jupiter ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Nereus in Greek mythology "the old man of the sea"; son of Pontus and Gaea, father of the water nymphs ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Nero (37-68) Roman emperor from 54; poet, philosopher, reputedly 'fiddled while Rome burned' in 64; took his own life ***RB*** *III,VIII;* ***I*** *V*

Nesta (1085-1136) daughter of Rhys ap Tewdwr, last king of Deheubarth in Wales and Gwladys ferch Rhiwallon ap Cynfyn of Powys ***HUW*** *1(2)*

Neville, Richard (1428-71) Earl of Warwick known as 'the Kingmaker'; English soldier and statesman ***I*** *XVI*

Newbold Halesby station master ***IA*** *VII*

Newbury, Juliet novelist, author of St Anthony in Harlem; resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*

Newcastle, Duke of (1693-1768) [Thomas Pelham-Holles] English Whig statesman; prime minister 1754-56 *I XXXI(1,2)*

Newcome, Colonel Thomas — a major character in The Newcomes, a novel by William Makepeace Thackeray ***DT*** *III*

Newman, Ernest (1868-1959) — English music critic and musicologist ***RB*** *VII*

Newman, John Henry (1801-90) — priest; poet; leader of the Oxford Movement; converted to Catholicism is 1845; founded Birmingham Oratory; Cardinal (1879); beatified 2010; canonised 2019 ***WL*** *II(2)*

Newton, (Sir) Isaac (1642-1727) — English scientist and mathematician ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***I*** *XLII(2)*

Ney, Michel (1769-1815) — French general ***I*** *XXXV*

Nibelungs — In medieval German inhabitants of a mythical land of dwarfs; referenced by Wagner's opera cycle Der Ring des Nibelungen ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Nicholas, St (270-343) — Christian bishop of Greek descent ***RB*** *VIII*

Nietzche, Friedrich (1844-1900) — German philosopher, scholar and writer *MBJ 1(VI)*

Nigel — [Olifaunt] eponymous hero of The Fortunes of Nigel by Walter Scott ***YP*** *1.I(ii), II(iii)*

Nightingale, Florence (1820-1910) — English nurse and hospital reformer ***POC*** 3VIII; ***DBR*** *4(III);* ***I*** *1*

Nikitin — Russian producer of Hugh Armstrong' play The Magnet ***CHo*** *3* II-V

Niobe

in classical mythology the daughter of Tantalus and Amphion; personification of maternal sorrow ***POC*** 5VIII; ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***HUW*** *3(1);* ***TLW*** *x*

Nivelle, Robert (1857-1924) — French soldier; commander-in-chief 1916-17, replaced by Pêtain ***JR*** *5.IV*

Noah — ark-builder, with his family the sole human survivors of the biblical Flood ***KL*** *I(3);* ***JR*** *3.II;* ***HUW*** *1(8);* ***WL*** *II(9);* ***FF*** *I.iv, II.iv;* ***CG*** *12*

Nodens — Celtic healing god worshipped in Ancient Britain ***I*** *V*

Norfolk, 4th Earl — see Bigod, Roger *I XII*

Norris, Sergeant — of Cairo police department ***CB*** *11.IV*

Norrish — ***AZF*** *II*

- Esther — Esther & Ralph Brimacombe's great grandmother ***AZF*** *II, XVIII*
- James — Esther & Ralph Brimacombe's great grandfather ***AZF*** *XVIII*

North Bromwich

- City Coroner — "a comfortable, middle-aged man, clean-shaven, with a shiny bald head" ***MMP*** *XII(vi)*
- (Lord) Mayor — ***U*** *XVI-XVII;* ***HUW*** *I(2)*
- Prosecuting Solicitor — represents the police at the inquest into the death of Solomon Magnus ***MMP*** *XII(vi)*
- Town Clerk — ***U*** *VIII,XVI*

North Bromwich University

- Arts Faculty Dean — unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Edward Sonnenschein (1851-1929) ***YP*** *2.I(i)*
- Medical Faculty Dean — unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Bertram Windle (1858-1929) ***YP*** *2.I(ii), II(ii), IV(ii), VI(i)*
- Principal — unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's Oliver Lodge (1851-1940) ***YP*** *2.IV(i)*
- Professor of Physics — unnamed, but based on Birmingham University's John Henry Poynting (1852-1914) ***YP*** *2.IV(i)*

Northey, (Sir) Edward (1868-1953) — Brigadier commanding Nyasa & Rhodesian Field Force in East Africa 1916; Governor of Kenya 1918-22 ***JR*** *4.VI*

Nourse, Henry (1857–1942) — South African Businessman, investor in gold mines ***CG*** *B4I(4-5)*

Novello, Ivor (1893-1951) — [David Ivor Davies] Welsh actor, composer, song-writer & dramatist ***MMP*** *I(i)*

Nuttall, Peter Austin (1792-1869) — English editor and classicist best known for his 1863 Dictionary of the English Language ***MMP*** *VI(iv)*

Nyren, Richard (1734-97) — English professional cricketer of the Hambledon Club; captain of Hampshire ***I*** *XXXIII*

O

Oakley

- Jabez — Methodist, radical, cobbler of Sedgebury*, uncle of John ***TSC*** *1(3,5),3(4)*
- John — See Grafton, John
- Mary — nailmaker of Dulston*, mother of John ***TSC*** *1(3,4)*
- Tom — nailmaker of Dulston*, father of John ***TSC*** *1(3)*

Oates — commanding officer 134th (Cornwall) Heavy Battery, Royal Garrison Artillery, East Africa World War I ***MOT*** *XIV*

O'Brien

- Mrs — Muriel's mother *MMP VI(i)*
- Muriel — of 15 Elm Road, Winsworth;* socialite friend of Susan Pennington; works for Solomon Magnus ***MMP*** *I(i-vi), II(iv-v), III(i-iii), IV(i-ii), V(iii), VII(ii), VIII(I,iii), IX(i), X(i-iv), XI(I,iii)*

Oceanus — In Greek mythology Titan and father of the river gods ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Oddy, Mr — associate of "Mrs Somebody" at Nairobi ***CM*** *1.I-II*

Odo (c1036-97) — Bishop of Bayeux; half-brother of William the Conqueror; may have commissioned the Bayeux Tapestry ***I*** *IX*

Offa (d796) — succeeded his cousin Æthelbald as King of Mercia in 757 ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***TLW*** *p;* ***I*** *VIII, IX*

Offenbach, Jacques (1819-80) — German composer ***TLW*** *x;* ***AZF*** *XXIX*

O'fflaherty — younger son of County Galway gentry ***TB*** *I*

Ogilby, John (1600-76) — Scottish printer and map-maker ***TSC*** *3(3)*

O'Grady, Judy — from The Ladies by Rudyard Kipling: "For the Colonel's Lady an' Judy O'Grady/Are sisters under their skins!" ***POV*** *VII*

Olaf I (c965-1000) — King of Norway ***I*** *IX*

Oldham — music critic for the North Bromwich* Mail, based on Birmingham music critic Ernest Newman (pseudonym of William Roberts) ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.VII(i), X(i);* ***POC*** 5V

Oliver — legendary knight in French Chansons de Geste, especially The Song of Roland ***I*** *IX*

'Olman — Holman's Insurance was a prominent London-based legal practice specialising in maritime cover since the 1830s ***DS*** *XVI*

Ombersley — impoverished previous occupants of Uffdown* Manor

- Annabel — ***POC*** 3II,IV, 4III,VIII, 5II,XIV, 7III,IV
- Betty — ***POC*** 3II,III
- Ferdinand — ***POC*** 3II
- Roger — ***POC*** 3II

Ombersley — Worcestershire family ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***HUW*** *3(1,3);* ***TLW*** *p,x,xvi,xxi;* ***WL*** *V(2,5);* ***POV*** *III*

- Catherine — daughter of Miles and Helen; at end of novel is to marry Dr Selby ***TLW*** *i,ii,iv-vi,ix-xii,xvi,xvii,xix-xxi*
- Rev George — vicar of Grafton Lovett*, brother of the Squire ***TSC*** *1(2-6)*
- Helen — née D'Abitot; wife of Miles ***TLW*** *i-v,vii,ix-xiii,xv-xvii,xx-xxii*
- John D'Abitot — [Jack] youngest son of Miles and Helen ***TLW*** *i-iii,v,ix,x,xii,xv-xvii,xix-xxii*
- Miles — Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; former Colonel in 13th Hussars ***TLW*** *i-v,vii,viii,x,xi-xiii,xv-xix,xxi,xxii;* ***WL*** *V(4);* ***POV*** *VII;* ***CBo***

Ralph	17th century Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; killed at Powick Bridge ***TLW*** *vii*
Richard D'Abitot	[Dick] oldest son of Miles and Helen; killed at Somme ***TLW*** *I,v,ix,xvi,xxii*
Roger (i)	father of Miles; Lord of the Manor of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; High Sheriff *TLW p,i,ii,vi,xxi,xxii;* ***WL*** *IV(1), V(3)*
Roger (ii)	second son of Miles and Helen; missing (presumed dead) at Gheluvelt *TLW I,v,ix,xvi,xxii*
Squire	of Chaddesbourne*, brother of George; Member of Parliament ***TSC*** *1(2,4)*
Ombersley	
Annabel	of Monk's Norton*; sister of Lettice, aunt of Richard Abberley ***CG*** *B3II(1)*
Lettice	of Monk's Norton*; sister of Annabel, aunt of Richard Abberley ***CG*** *B3II(1)*
O'Neill	Majuba farmer on whose land the armistice was signed [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B3III(4)*
Onyango	[called Anyango at first appearance] Waluguru mission boy at Luguru ***CM*** *1.III, 2.II,3.I, 4.I, 5.II, 6.II, 8.I, 10.II, 11.I, 12.I,III*
Oosthuizen	Voortrekker burgher family ***TSC*** *2(4,7), 3(1-3,6)*
Gert	Voortrekker ***TSC*** *2(8)*
Oosthuizen	Boer family who took part in the Great Trek with the Prinsloos ***CG*** *B1II(2,5), B2II(2-3), III(4)*
Hans	Boer farmer of Langlaagte; marries Sarie Grafton ***CG*** *B2II(2-3),III(4), B4I(5)*
Widow	Hans' mother ***CG*** *B4I(5)*
Oosthuizen, Widow	widow of Gerhardus Oosthuizen who, in 1874, bought a section of Langlaagte Farm, which later became part of Witwatersrand gold reef, ***ISA*** *6(1)*
Oosthuizen, Martinus (1819-97)	Boer hero of the Great Trek and subsequently Natal farmer ***CG*** *B4V(2)*
Ophelia	heroine of Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***MBJ*** *1(I-III);* ***H***
Oppenheimer, (Sir) Ernest (1880-1957)	South African mining magnate, politician and philanthropist ***ISA*** *5(1)*
Oquendo, Miguel (1534-88)	Spanish admiral; died at sea when returning from the Spanish Armada campaign ***I*** *XX*
Orethuia	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*
Orford	see Walpole, Robert
Orion	in Greek mythology giant huntsman placed among the stars as a constellation by Artemis ***CM*** *14.II;* ***YP*** *1.II(i);* ***CG*** *B3II(1)*
Orlando, Vittorio (1860-1952)	Italian politician ***I*** *XLV(1)*
Ormond, Thomas (1846-1923)	English literary critic ***RB*** *VII*
Orpheus	in Greek mythology, considered to be the finest poet and musician in history ***CHa*** *IV*
Osgod (fl 11th Century)	Saxon monk who, according to *Waltham Chronicle*, accompanied Harold to the Battle of Hastings *I IX*
O'Shaughnessy, Arthur (1844-81)	English poet **O'Shaughnessy**, Arthur (1844-81) English poet ***POC*** 1IX,X, ***JR*** *5.III*
Osler, (Sir) William (1849-1919)	Canadian/British physician ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VII)*
Ostorius Scapula (15-52CE)	[Publius Ostorius Scapula] Roman statesman and general; governor of Britain; defeated Caratacus (47-52) ***POV*** *V*
Oswald, St (c605-c642)	Anglo-Saxon King of Northumbria ***TLW*** *xxi;* ***W*** *1(2);* ***I*** *VIII, XII*
Otho, Marcus Salvius (32-69)	Roman emperor, friend of Nero, followed brief reign of Galba from 68 until he took his own life the following year ***I*** *V*
Otto, Mr	member of Volksraad ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*
Otto, Nikolaus August (1832-91)	German engineer ***HUW*** *1(6)*
Ouida (1839-1908)	pseudonym of Marie Louise de la Ramée; English novelist ***MBJ*** *1(VII);* ***HUW*** *1(10);* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***CG*** *B3I(2)*

Owen, Rev Francis (1802-54) — English missionary; wrote eye-witness account of Duingaan's massacre of Retief and his followers ***TSC*** *3(5-7,9)*

P

Paquin, Jeanne (1869-1936) — [born Jeanne Marie Charlotte Beckers] leading French fashion designer ***CB*** *3*

Page — Marcus Hinton's butler at Berkeley Square ***JR*** *2.V, 3.V, 4.II-IV, 5.II*

Page — head waiter at North Bromwich Grand Midland Hotel ***MMP*** *X(ii)*

Page, Constable — police officer at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *x,xii,xiii,xv,xix*

Page, Mrs — of Grahamstown ***TSC*** *2(6)*

Paget — family friends of the Halbertons at Somerby ***TB*** *XVI*

Paget, Almeric (1861-1949) — 1st Baron Queenborough; British industrialist and politician; founded Military Massage Service ***MBJ*** *3(II)*

Pagett, Dr — headmaster of Brunston* School ***DBR*** *8(V)*

Paine, Tom (1737-1809) — English radical political writer *TSC 1(3)*

Palestrina, Giovanni (c1525-94) — Italian composer ***DT*** *I;* ***JR*** *3.V*

Palgrave, Francis Turner (1824-1897) — critic and poet, noted for his poetical anthology *The Golden Treasury* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Palicio, Giovanni — character in Robert Bridges' romantic drama Palacio ***RB*** *III,VIII*

Palinurus — in Greek mythology the helmsman of Aeneas' ship in Virgil's Aeneid ***RB*** *X*

Palmerston, Henry (1784-1865) — 3rd Viscount; English statesman; prime minister 1855-58, 1859-65 ***JR*** *3.IV;* ***I*** *XLII(5)*

Palumbo — billiard hall proprietor, Commissioner Street, Johannesburg ***HUW*** *2(8)*

Pamphilus — character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Pan — in Greek mythology goat-horned, goat-legged god; son of Hermes ***U*** *P,VI;* ***P****: Thamar;* ***I*** *XXIX*

Panacea — in Greek mythology goddess of universal remedies ***YP*** *2.VI(ii)*

Pandarus — in Greek legend, son of Lycaon; in Homer's Iliad an energetic and powerful warrior; in medieval literature facilitates the affair between Troilus and Cressida ***KL*** *IV(4)*

Panopè — in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Paolo, Don — priest; uncle of Francesco and Georgio Lembo ***BIO***

Paolo Malatesta (d1283) — lover of **Francesca**, wife his brother Gianciotto, who murdered them both; their story is told by Dante Alighieri in *Inferno* ***AZF*** *XIII*

Paphnuce — ascetic hermit of the Egyptian desert, determines to convert Thais, a libertine beauty to Christianity ***KL*** *III(4), IV(3)*

Paré, Ambroise (c1510-90) — French surgeon ***DBR*** *6(IV)*

Paris — In Greek mythology son of King Priam of Troy; Paris's abduction of Helen, wife of Menelaus causes the Trojan War ***AZF*** *XIII*

Parker (i) — Sir Joseph Hingston's butler ***POC*** 2VIII-XIII, 3II, 5XI, 6III, 7II,III

Parker (ii) — shopkeeper in Baggot Street, Dublin, related to Lady Laura Hewish ***TB*** *I-II*

Parker (iii) — Halesby* angler who landed a 3lb perch ***MMP*** *V(i)*

Parker, Mrs — customer of Jim Higgins' greengrocery ***CBo***

Parker, (Sir) Stafford (1833-1915) — British artist, miner and only President of the "Diggers Republic" on southern Africa's diamond fields ***CG*** *B1I(4)*

Parkinson — North Bromwich* florist ***YP*** *2.X(ii)*

Parks

- Mr — deceased "fogger" who owned chainmaking sheds at Mawne Waste ***FF*** *III.i*
- Mrs — widow of Mr Parks, who took over her husband's chainmaking sheds following his death ***FF*** *III.i, ii*

Parma, Duke of (1545-92) **[Alessandro Farnese]** regent of Netherlands for Philip II of Spain; blamed for defeat of Armada (1588) ***I*** *XX*

Parnell

- Aaron — James' brother; railway worker from Exeter ***DS*** *XVII*
- Alfred — James' younger son ***DS*** *IX,XI,XIV,XV,XVII,XVIII,XXII,XXVI,XXVIII,XXX*
- Alice — James' younger daughter ***DS*** *IX,XI,XIV,XV,XVII,XVIII,XXII,XXVIII,XXX,*
- James — taciturn quarryman; widowed father of Alfred, Alice, Ruth and Sanders; marries his housekeeper Martha Hutchings ***DS*** *IV,XI,XIV, XV,XVII,XXII,XXVII,XXVIII*
- May — Aaron's wife ***DS*** *XVII*
- Mrs — **see** Martha Hutchings
- Ruth — James' elder daughter, who cares for her younger siblings and is the "half-day girl" for Nesta and Jeffrey Kenar; marries Reuben Henshall, but proves unable to manage money and, unknown to Reuben, runs up heavy debts. Gives birth to their son just as Reuben is lost at sea ***DS*** *I,II,IV,V,VI,VIII-XI,XIV,XV,XVII-XXII,XXIV-XXVIII,XXX,XXI*
- Sanders — James' eldest son; "drowned years ago" ***DS*** *XI*

Parnell, Charles Stewart (1846-91) Irish politician ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***HUW*** *1(12);* ***WL*** *II(6);* ***CG*** *B4II(3)*

Parraco, The Pogerola Parish Priest ***BR****1.VI*

Parrott, Detective Inspector of North Bromwich* Constabulary ***MMP*** *XII(i-iii)*

Parrott

- Louisa — Spiritualist widow of Sheldon; marries George Redlake ***JR*** *3.II-V, 4.II, 5.II,V*
- Sheldon — deceased millionaire Pennsylvania senator ***JR*** *3.II,V*

Parry & Parry solicitors of Aberirfon* ***HUW*** *1(4,13), 2(1,9)*

Parry one of David Wilden's contemporaries at North Bromwich Normal School ***FF*** *III.ii*

Parry, Hubert (1848-1918) (1st Baronet) English composer, teacher and historian of music ***RB*** *XII*

Parry, Mr Welsh teacher of history at North Bromwich Normal School ***FF*** *II.ii*

Parsifal [Perceval] eponymous hero of opera by Wagner; a 'pure fool,' i.e. an innocent, good man who slowly starts to understand the world and who seeks the Holy Grail ***BD*** *21;* ***JR*** *2.VI;*

Parsons, (Sir) Charles (1854-1931) Irish engineer; developer of high-speed turbine ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Parthenope in Greek mythology siren who lured sailors to their death by her sweet singing; daughter of Achelous and Terpsichore ***POC*** 3I

Pascal, Blaise (1623-62) French mathematician, physicist and theologian ***I*** *VIII*

Pasteur, Louis (1822-95) French chemist and bacteriologist ***DBR*** *4(I,II), 5(III);* ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Pater, Walter Horatio (1839-94) English critic and essayist ***W*** *5(1)*

Patmore, Coventry (1823-96) English poet and literary critic ***RB*** *III,VII*

Paturzo

- Carmelina — mistress of Hugo Pomfret at Anacapri ***WL*** *IV(3-4)*
- Signor — proprietor of Hotel Paturzo, Capri, cousin of Carmelina ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Paul, St (d c62) Christian missionary, letter-writer and martyr; to whom London's Anglican cathedral is dedicated ***BD*** *11;* ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***POC*** 1IV,VI; ***CG*** *B2II(1);* ***CBo;*** ***I*** *I,VII,XXV*

Pauline eponymous heroine of Browning's poem ***YP*** *2.V(ii)*

Pavlova, Anna (1881-1931) Russian ballerina ***JR*** *2.IX*

Payne St. Luke's student ***YP*** *1.II(ii)*

Payne

Arthur teenage son of Mrs. Payne; boy with no moral sense of right or wrong; falls in love with Gabrielle Considine when a pupil at Dr Considine's school; a scandal is averted by his mother; eventually marries the daughter of a neighbouring parson and emigrates ***TB*** *III,XI-XX*

Mrs Arthur's determined, widowed mother who, in a midnight battle of will with Gabrielle Considine ends the romance between her and Arthur ***TB*** *II,VI-VII,X-XX*

Payne, Mrs commandant at Overbury* Military Hospital ***POC*** 7I

Pearce engineer of Wolverbury*; in partnership with Robert Tregaron ***HUW*** *2(4,9) 3(2-4);* ***TLW*** *vii,xi,xii-xvi,xix;* ***WL*** *III(3-4), V(3), VI(3-4)*

Pears, Mr Cold Orton* carrier ***JR*** *3.VII*

Pearson

(Rev) Charles Rector of Halesby* ***MMP*** *V(ii)*

Mrs Charles' wife ***MMP*** *V(ii)*

Peel, (Sir) Robert 1788-1850) English statesman and Prime Minister, during his time as Home Secretary organised London police force known as Peelers ***DV***

Peeping Tom (fl 11th century) *reputedly* spied on Lady Godiva as she rode naked through Coventry ***I*** *XXIX*

Pegasus in Greek mythology a pure white winged stallion; sired by Poseidon, foaled by Medusa; name of constellation ***POC*** 1X; ***JR*** *2.IX*

Pelléas eponymous grandson of King Arkel of Allemonde in Debussy's opera Pelléas *and* Mélisande ***DT*** *I,VIII,XI*

Pellisier, Harry Gabriel (1874-1913) English theatrical producer, ***composer &*** satirist ***JR*** *2.IX*

Pelman, Christopher Louis [Christoph L. Poehlmann] American memory teacher, originator of Pelman memory training course ***MMP*** *I(iv)*

Pelton, Lester (1829-1918) US inventor and engineer, devised improved undershot water wheel which bears his name ***IA*** *XIV*

Pembroke, First Earl (**c** 1423-69**)** [William Herbert] Welsh nobleman, soldier, politician, and courtier ***StQ***

Penates in Roman mythology household deities ***I*** *V*

Penelope in Homer's Odyssey wife of Odysseus, who is known for her fidelity ***MMP*** *X(i)*

Penney, Emily long-serving housekeeper at White Ladies*; loyal to Hugo Pomfret but disliked by Bella; dies in fire which devastates the house ***WL*** *III(4), IV(5), V(14-6), VI(2)*

Pennington 20th century executioner ***MMP*** *VII(iv)*

Pennington

Dick [Richard] of Elm Road, Winsworth*, then Chatsworth, Ada Road, Tilton*; clerk in North Bromwich* merchant's office; marries Susan Lorimer whom he meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; his devotion to her overrules his caution at her extravagances; redundancy and subsequent employment by the manipulative John Bulgin result in his working away from home, which allows Susan's affair with Harry Levison; informed of this in an anonymous letter from Bulgin, Dick returns home, discovers the truth and seeks to confront Levison in his North Bromwich office; instead he meets Solomon Magnus, who dies of a heart attack in the encounter; Dick is accused of murder and exonerated at the coroner's court; the story ends with Dick and Susan re-united in Ludlow ***MMP*** *III(I,iii),*
IV(i-ii), V(ii-iii), VI(i-v), VII(i-iv), VIII(i-vi), IX(i-iv), X(I,iii-iv), XI(I,iii), XII(i-vi)

Jasper Judith's brother and Dick's uncle; killed at St Quentin in World War I ***MMP*** *VIII(iii)*

Judith — of the Old Parsonage, Chapel Green*; Dick's aunt ***MMP*** *IV(i), VIII(ii-vi), IX(i), XII(v)*

Susan — née Lorimer; brought up by her uncle and aunt, George and Edna Lorimer in Great Cornbow, Halesby* after the death of her father at the Somme; socially ambitious and fashion-conscious, easily influenced, she unexpectedly marries Dick Pennington, whom she meets on holiday at Brinton-le-Sands*; married life in Tilton, * however, proves dull and after an unfortunate accident in which she loses her expected baby, Susan seeks "to live dangerously" with North Bromwich socialites focused upon Harry Levison, with whom she has an affair which she immediately regrets; when Dick is accused of murdering Solomon Magnus, she realises where her loyalty and love really lies, selflessly confesses the truth and is reconciled with her husband ***MMP*** *passim*

Penny, Miss — guest of Jane & Humphrey Furnival at their Dulston house ***CHa*** *III*

Pepi II — Egyptian pharaoh of 6th Dynasty in Old Kingdom; reigned from c2278BCE ***KL*** *IV(6)*

Percival — Knight of the Round Table; one of three (with Galahad and Bors) pure enough to discover the Holy Grail ***YP*** *1.II(iii), IV(i), VII(i)*

Perdita — lost daughter of Leontes and Hermione in Shakespeare's A Winter's Tale ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Perkin, (Sir) William (1838-1907) — English chemist ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Perkins — North Bromwich* florist (based on Birmingham florists Perkins & Sons of North West Arcade) ***IA*** *XII*

Perkins, Dorothy — granddaughter of US rose-grower Charles Perkins who named his new 1901 rose after her ***CdC*** *I,III;* ***CHo*** *4*

Perkins, Mrs — North Bromwich* midwife ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Perkins, PC — North Bromwich* policeman ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Perks — hypothetical butler in old world country seat ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Perks

Dr — Alvaston* GP; attends Sir Joseph Astill; father of George ***DBR*** *10(IV), 11(II), 12(III)*

George — North Bromwich* Medical School (later brewing) student ***DBR*** *10(IV), 11(I-II), 12(I-III)*

Mrs — wife of Dr; mother of George ***DBR*** *12(III)*

Perks, Fred — of 2nd Worcestershire Regiment; killed at Gheluvelt ***CBo***

Perks, Reginald (1911-77) — ["Reg"] English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Perrot — Worcestershire family for whom Craycombe House, later owned by Francis Brett Young was built ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Perry

Amos — Fred's father, previous landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *II*

Fred — landlord of Sheldon Arms, Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *I-V,VII-VIII*

Mrs — Fred's wife, ex-VAD nurse; son studying brewing degree at North Bromwich*; daughter student nurse in London ***POV*** *I,V-VI,VIII*

Perry

(Rev) Clarence — Rector of Wednesford* ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI,IX), 3(II-III,VI)*

Mrs — wife of Clarence ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI,IX), 3(II-III,VI-IX)*

Persephone — in Greek mythology goddess of the underworld, abducted by Hades ***DT*** *VI*

Pershing, John Joseph (1860-1948) — US soldier; commander-in-chief of US Expeditionary Force in Europe during World War I ***MBJ*** *3(VIII)*

Petagna — potato-seller ***BIO***

Peter, St — [Simon Peter] Galilean fisherman; one of Twelve Disciples of Jesus ***DS*** *V,IX,XIII,XXX;* ***TB*** *IX;* ***POC*** 1IV; ***BR****3.III*; ***POV*** *VIII;* ***WL*** *IV(2);* ***I*** *VIII,XII,XXII*

Peters, Edward — ex-bicycle shop proprietor; appointed butler at Bryntyrion; marries Agatha Morgan as his second wife ***CB*** *2*

Peters, Karl (1856-1918) German traveller and administrator ***CM*** *14.II*

Petrarch, Francesco (1304-74) Italian poet and scholar ***MBJ*** *1(IX)*

Petronel, St (fl 1st century) (Aurelia Petronilla) patron *saint* of mountain travellers and hospitality; feast day May 31 ***I*** *XIV*

Petronius, Gaius (C1 CE) Roman satirist, author of Satyricon ***MAH*** *II(4)*

Pétrouchka eponymous puppet (known across Europe under different names: Punch in England) of ballet by Igor Stravinsky ***RB*** *VIII*

Petter proprietor of fairground joy-wheel ***TLW*** *xix*

Petter, Frank agent to impresario Louis Goldberg ***CHo*** *3* I,II,IV

Pfeifer, Georg POW with Leon Bernstein at Chadcombe** ***CHo*** *2*

Phaeton in Greek mythology son of water nymph, Clymene & sun god Helios, who granted Phaeton's wish to drive the sun god's chariot ***JR*** *4.I*

Phidias (c 480 – 430 BC) Greek sculptor, painter, architect; his statue of Zeus at Olympia was one of the Seven Wonders of the Ancient World ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Philipson-Stow (Sir) Frederic (1849-1908) 1st Baronet; diamond magnate; played key part in creation of De Beers Consolidated mines ***ISA*** *5(2)*

Phillip II (382-336BCE) [Philip of Macedon] king of Macedonia from 359 BC until his death; father of Alexander the Great ***I*** *III*

Philip II (1165-1223) King of France 1180-1223 *I XII*

Philip II (1527-98) King of Spain from 1556; husband of Queen Mary I of England and Ireland ***StQ***

Phillips, (Sir) Lionel (1855-1936) South African mining magnate, born and educated in England; friend of FBY ***CG*** *B4IV(2),V(1,4)*

Phillips, Mr music master at Sutton Vesey* Preparatory School ***DBR*** *8(II)*

Phippen, Mrs Sedgebury* bank manager's wife ***DBR*** *8(II)*

Phillips, Stephen (1864-1915) English poet and dramatist ***RB*** *VI*

Philolaches character in Robert Bridges' play The Feast of Bacchus (1889) ***RB*** *IX*

Philomel character in Robert Bridges' dramatic poem Demeter: A Mask ***RB*** *X*

Phiz (1815-82) [Hablot K. Browne] English illustrator ***JR*** *1.VIII*

Phthonos in Greek mythology the personification of jealousy, envy and spite ***P****: Phthonos*

Picasso, Pablo (1881-1973) Spanish painter; pioneer of Cubism ***JR*** *3.II*

Pickering, Neville (1857-86) Private Secretary to Cecil Rhodes ***CG*** *B4I(1,6),II(3)*

Picknett Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme ***U*** *IV*

Pickwick, Samuel eponymous hero of Dickens' 1836-7 novel The Posthumous Papers of the Pickwick Club ***JR*** *2.III*

Picton, (Sir) Thomas (1758-1815) Welsh Lieutenant-General killed at *Waterloo* ***TLW*** *vii*

Pidgeon, Miss governess to Steven Hingston**;** later proprietor of Sedgebury* kindergarten ***POC*** 4I,II,IV-VIII, 5VI, 7IV; ***DBR*** *8(II),9(III)*

Pierrot stock character of French pantomime, emerging in 17th century ***YP*** *2.III(iii)*

Piers Plowman the just leader on the road to salvation in narrator's vision in Middle English poem ***POC*** 7III; ***TLW*** *p,vi,ix;* ***I*** *XIV*

Pietro, Dom confessor at Pozzo Reale* ***HUW*** *2(2)*

Pilcher, Percy (1867-99) English aeronautical pioneer ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Pipard Norman family; descended from Gilbert de Angulo, 12th century commander under the Earl of Pembroke ***POV*** *II*

Pipard,

Jim expectant father of Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *IV*

Mrs Jim's wife; patient of Dr Hemming of Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *IV*

Piper, Leonora (1857-1950) American Spiritualist and trance medium; subject of intense investigation by Society for Psychical Research ***DBR*** *9(I)*

Pirandello, Luigi (1867-1936) Italian dramatist and novelist; Nobel Prize winner ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Piscotty, Colonel (fl 17th century) Scottish soldier; Highlanders commander at Battle of Worcester (1651) ***I*** *XXIV*

Pitt, William (1708-78) [the elder] 1st Earl of Chatham; English statesman and orator ***I*** *XXIX,XXXI(1-7),XXXIII, XXXV,XXXVII*

Pitt, William (1759-1806) [the younger] son of William Pitt the elder; English statesman; became Britain's youngest prime minister aged 24 ***I*** *XXXI(7), XXXIV,*

Pius V (1504-72) (Michele Ghislieri) Italian Pope; implemented decrees of Council of Trent; excommunicated Elizabeth I ***POC*** 6IX

Pizarro, Francisco (c.1471-1541) Spanish conquistador; famed for expeditions leading to conquest of Peru *YP 1.I(i)*

Placida late wife of Caius Petronius – the Garrulous Centurion ***I*** *V*

Plantagenet Royal family of England 1154-1485 ***I*** *XXX*

Plato (c428-c348BCE) Greek philosopher ***DT*** *VI,VIII;* ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***MBJ*** *2(V);* ***JR*** *3.III;* ***DBR*** *9(I);* ***CB*** *3;* ***I*** *III;* ***RB*** *II,III*

Plimsoll, Samuel (1824-98) British politician and social reformer, whose name has been given to a line on the side of a ship indicating the maximum depth to which the ship may legally be loaded ***DS*** *XXX;* ***CHo*** *7*

Plotinus (c205-70) Greek philosopher and founder of Neoplatonism ***MBJ*** *2(V,VII), 3(VI,VIII)*

Plumer, Herbert (1857-1932) English soldier & colonial administrator ***JR*** *5.III*

Plunkett ancient aristocratic Irish family ***YP*** *2.I(ii)*

Plutarch (c46-120) Greek historian, biographer and philosopher ***I*** *XI*

Pluto in Greek mythology alternative title of Hades, whose dreaded name no-worshipper dared to utter ***WL*** *III(3)*

Podmore, Frank (1856-1910) English author, member of the Society for Psychical Research ***DBR*** *9(I)*

Poe, Edgar Allan (1809-1849) American writer, poet, and essayist ***YP*** *1.IV(iii)*

Pogner, Veit goldsmith in Wagner's 1868 opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***JR*** *3.V*

Policeman at Zeal a rare visitor ***AZF*** *XVI*

Pollux immortal twin of Castor, son of Leda and Zeus; with Castor part of the Gemini constellation ***YP*** *1.II(i)*

Polly married sister of the unnamed new girl who replaces Ruth as the Henshalls' maid ***DS*** *XVII*

Polonius Lord Chamberlain; father of Laertes and Ophelia in Shakespeare's tragedy Hamlet ***H***

Pomfret Worcestershire family of White Ladies*, Cold Harbour* and Mawne Hall* ***IA*** *I-II,XI,XVIII;* ***YP*** *1.VI(ii);* ***CHa*** *I,III-IV,VI;* ***MBJ*** *1(I,VI);****TLW*** *xiii,xvii;* ***WL*** *I(1-2), III(2), IV(3), V(4), VI(3);* ***POV*** *III;* ***CG*** *B3II(1)*

Pomfret, Countess of (1698-1761 [Henrietta Louisa Fermor] English letter writer; correspondent of Ladt Mary Montagu ***WL*** *IV(1)*

Pomfret

- Bella see Arabella Small
- Eleanor elder daughter of Hugo; married George Hingston ***WL*** *V(2), VI(1)*
- Hugo (i) Catholic ancestor of Hugo (iii); executed for his part in the Gunpowder Plot ***WL*** *IV(5), V(5), VI(4)*
- Hugo (ii) uncle of Hugo (iii) from whom he inherited the White Ladies* estate ***WL*** *IV(3,5)*
- Hugo (iii) widowed, absentee owner of White Ladies* resident in Capri, where he lives with Carmelina Paturzo; marries Bella Tinsley and returns to England; father of Eleanor and Sibell by his first wife and Jasper by his second wife; volunteers for the Imperial Yeomanry in the Second Boer War; dies on board the ship bringing him home ***WL*** *III(4), IV(1,3-5), V(1-6), VI(3-4)*
- Jasper son of Hugo (iii) and Bella; heir to White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(3-6), VI(1-4)*

Roger	grandnephew of Hugo (i); granted a parliamentary free pardon for his part in the Great Rebellion ***WL*** *IV(5)*
Sibell	younger daughter of Hugo Pomfret; married Oliver Powys; mother of Gervase ***WL*** *V(2), VI(1-4), E*
Pomfret, (Lady) Helena	society daughter of Marquis & Marchioness of Barfreston; has a brief infatuation with Cyril Marvell; becomes engaged to Viscount Ledwyche ***CB*** *3*
Pomfret	
Fred	son of Rector of Wychbury* ***HUW*** *1(3,4,12), 3(2)*
Mrs	Rector's wife ***POC*** 1IX, 2V,X, 3II, 5X, 6I, 7IV; ***WL*** *VI(1-2)*
Rev	Rector of Wychbury*; second cousin of Hugo Pomfret ***POC*** 1I,III,VI-IX, 2V,X, 4I, 5X,XVI, 6I,II,VI,X, 7IV; ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***HUW*** *1(4,8,10), 3(1,2 4);* ***TLW*** *xii,xv;* ***WL*** *V(2,5-6), VI(1,2,4)*
Poncelet Jean-Victor (1788-1867)	French engineer and mathematician, inventor of the Poncelet waterwheel ***HUW*** *1(10,13)*
Pooley	
Mrs	landlady of lodging house at 39 Lupus Street, London ***JR*** *3. I-III,V,VIII, 4.I, 5.II,V*
Sergeant-Major	ex Brigade of Guards; Mrs Pooley's husband ***JR*** *3.I-III,V,VII-VIII, 4.I, 5.II,V*
Pope, Alexander (1688-1744)	English poet ***POC*** 3II; ***RB*** *IV;* ***I*** *XXX*
Pope of Rome	the pontiff referred to here was Gregory XVI, who reigned 1831-46 ***TSC*** *3(3)*
Poppæa Sabina (d 65)	Roman society beauty; married emperor Nero in 62 and was reputedly murdered by him ***I*** *V*
Porphyry (c232-305)	Neoplatonist philosopher, born probably in Tyre, studied in Athens ***MBJ*** *2(VII), 3(VI,VIII)*
Portal	
Hélène	Leonard's unpleasant Belgian "wife" ***CG*** *13*
Leonard	avant-garde, impoverished Welsh novelist & poet ***CG*** *13*
Porter	at Hotel Splendide* Naples ***MAH*** *II(1)*
Porter-Brown, Miss	owner of Chadborne House, Chadcombe* ***CHo*** *2*
Portia	heroine of Shakespeare's Merchant of Venice ***MBJ*** *1(I)*
Poseidon	in Greek mythology god of sea, storms, earthquakes and horses; counterpart of Roman god Neptune ***RB*** *X;* ***I*** *III*
Posidonius (135-c51 BCE)	Greek politician, astronomer, astrologer, geographer, historian and mathematician ***I*** *III*
Postiglione, Salvatore (1861-1906)	Italian painter ***BR****2.III*
Potgeiter	Voortrekker family ***TSC*** *3(5,6,10)*
Alie	niece of Hendrik Potgeiter, marries Barend Prinsloo ***TSC*** *3(4,10)*
(Andries) Hendrik (1792-1852)	nicknamed Blauberg; Voortrekker leader ***TSC*** *2(6),3(3,4,9);* ***ISA*** ***5(1)***
Potgeiter, Frederik (1858-1924)	Commandant of Krugersdorp commando; took part in the capture of Jameson **CG** *B4V(4)*
Potter, Charlie	English traditionalist resident at Monfalcone*; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(6-7,9-11,13)*
Potter	
Emily	daughter of Mr & Mrs Potter ***BD*** *8,9*
Mr	landlord of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* ***BD*** *8*
Mrs	landlady of the Barley Mow, near Chaddesbourne* ***BD*** *8*
Potter	

Charley — young soldier with the Shropshire Regiment, stationed at Shrewsbury; known by the Grainger family and their servants; arrives at Gannow Green during hop-picking season; is immediately attracted to Jenny Hadley, with whom he begins a love affair; Jenny falls pregnant during their courtship, but the pair are not married before his regiment is called to service in the Second Anglo-Boer War; dies from his wounds during the war ***FF*** *II.iii, iv, III.i, iii, iv, v*

Jack — father of Charley Potter ***FF*** *II.iv*

Mrs — wife of Jack Potter, and mother of Charley Potter ***FF*** *II.iv*

Potts, John — retired minor British official now living with his unmarried sister Matilda Baker on unnamed Italian island; sworn enemy of Mrs Spettigue, until both are cheated by Drogo D'Abitot ***CHo*** *4*

Poultry, Constable — of North Bromwich* Constabulary ***MMP*** *XI(iv), XII(I,vi)*

Pound, Mr — George Lorimer's travelling salesman ***MMP*** *VIII(i,v), IX(i-iii)*

Powys — Worcestershire family, late of Mawne Hall* ***YP*** *1.VI(ii);* ***MBJ*** *1(I,VI,VIII);* ***BD*** *11;* ***JR*** *2.III;* ***HUW*** *2(11),3(2);* ***WL*** *VI(3);* ***DBR*** *10(II)*

(Lord) Alfred — director/shareholder in firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis ***IA*** *I,IV,XIII-XV,XXI;* ***POC*** 6I; ***W*** *3(2), 4*

(Lord) Arthur — director of Mawne furnaces and Hingstons; brother of Lord Clun; political opponent of Gladstone; cousin of Robert Hart ***YP*** *2.V(ii-iii);* ***POC*** 1IX, 3IV,VII, 7III-V; ***MBJ*** *1(VI-VII), 3(II);* ***W*** *3(2), 4*

Dorothy — niece of Lord Arthur; engaged to soldier serving in India ***YP*** *2.V(ii-iii), VII(i-ii), X(I,iii);* ***POC*** 1IX, 2I, 2X; ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*

Monica — youngest of Powys girls ***IA*** *XXI*

Twins — cousins of Lady Crowle ***W*** *3(2)*

Powys

Gervase — son of Oliver and Sibell; at Eton with Jasper Pomfret ***WL*** *VI(2,4), E*

Oliver — [Major] married Sibell Pomfret; father of Gervase ***WL*** *VI(1-4)*

Powys, Lady Evelyn — elder daughter of Marquis of Clun; famed society beauty; engaged to Lance Strickland ***CHo*** *10.II-V*

Pratt, Anne (1806-1893) — English botanical illustrator ***YP*** *1.XI(ii*)

Pratt, Mrs — labourer's wife of Overton* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii)*

Praxiteles (fl 4th century BCE) — Greek sculptor ***POV*** *I*

Preece, (Sir) William (1834-1913) — Welsh electrical engineer ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Pretender, The Young **(**1720-88) — [Charles Edward Stuart] grandson of James II; Stuart claimant to the thrones of England, Scotland & Ireland from 1766 ***I*** *XXXI(1)*

Pretorius

Andries (1798-1853) — Voortrekker leader and general; defeated Dingaan at Battle of Blood River (1838) ***TSC*** *3(6,9,10);* ***CG*** *B1II(1), B2I(2), III(1), B3II(1),III(2), B4III(2), V(2);* ***ISA*** *4(5)*

Marthinus (1819-1901) — son of Andries; first President of South African Republic ***CG*** *B1I(4),II(2), B2III(1,5), B4I(2)*

Pretorius, Phillip Jacobus (1877-1945) — Major; DSO, CMG; served with South African Forces & RNVR in World War I; became Smuts 'chief scout in East Africa ***JR*** *4.VI* ***MOT*** *V,XXI*

Priam — in Greek mythology last king of Troy during the Trojan War ***H; RB*** *III*

Price, Mr — Halesby* solicitor ***MMP*** *XII(iii)*

Price

Mr — deceased resident of Teme Bank, known to Euphemia Foliot ***FF*** *II.iv*

Mrs — widow of Mr. Price, known to Euphemia Foliot ***FF*** *I.iv*

Price, Reverend — priest at Pont Ishow* ***U*** *III*

Priestley, John Boynton (1894-1984) — English novelist, playwright and critic ***U*** *P*

Priestley, Joseph (1733-1804) — English dissenting minister and chemist ***YP*** *2.VI(iii);* ***DBR*** *3(II);* ***MAH*** *I(2)*

Priestley, Mr — North Bromwich* eye specialist [based on Birmingham ophthalmologist, Joseph Priestley Smith] ***YP*** *2.VI(ii);* ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Prince Regent — See George IV eldest son of George III; Prince Regent from 1811 until 1820 when he succeeded his father as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover ***WL*** *III(2)*

Pringle, Miss — Scottish missionary; passenger on board *SS Chusan* ***CHo*** *8*

Pringle, Pieter Chandler (1848-1951) — South African identified (apparently incorrectly) by FBY as having reached "beyond doubt or question" the age of 117 ***ISA*** *1(1)*

Prinsloo — member of Volksraad ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Prinsloo

- Hans — taciturn manager of Walter Delahay's farm at Schoengesicht*; son of Jan; joins Brits's Brigade in World War I ***JR*** *3.VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.III*
- Jan — prospector with Walter Delahay at Koomati Poort; father of Hans ***JR*** *3.VIII, 4.I*
- Katjie — Hans's wife ***JR*** *4.I-II,VI*

Prinsloo

- Adrian — Dutch South African farmer of Welgelegen*, patriarch of Prinsloo family, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid ***TSC*** *2(1,4,6-8), 3(1,3-6,8,9);* ***CG*** *B2IV(3), B4V(2)*
- Anna (i) — eldest daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery ***TSC*** *2(5)*
- Anna (ii) — daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries a distant relative of Paul Kruger ***TSC*** *2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-6,8,10);* ***CG*** *B3II(2), B3III(1)*
- Barend — son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, marries Alie Potgeiter and settles in Witwatersrand; ; has no dealings with his sister Lisbet because she has married an Englishman ***TSC*** *2(2,4-8), 3(1-6,9,10);* ***CG*** *B1I(1),II(1-2,5), B2I(7),II(2), B3II(2),III(1,4), B4I(4-5),II(2),IV(1)*
- Gerrit — son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war ***TSC*** *2(5), 3(2)*
- Hans — son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war ***TSC*** *2(5), 3(2)*
- Hendrik (i) — cousin of Stephanus Bothma, hanged after Slachter's Nek rebellion ***TSC*** *3(3)*
- Hendrik (ii) — youngest child of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid ***TSC*** *2(2,4-6,8), 3(2-4,8);* ***CG*** *B4V(2)*
- Jacoba — née Celliers, wife of Adrian, mother of 12/13 children;[6] Voortrekker, killed in Zulu raid ***TSC*** *2(2,4-6,8),3(1-6,8,9);* ***CG*** *B1I(1-2), B3II(2)*
- Katjie — daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, drowned in dam ***TSC*** *2(5), 3(2)*
- Lisbet — daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, marries John Grafton ***TSC*** *2(2,4-6,8), 3(1-4,6,8-10)*
- Paul — son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by a buffalo in Assegai Bush ***TSC*** *2(5)*
- Pieter — son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed in Kaffir war ***TSC*** *2(5), 3(2,5)*
- Sarel — eldest surviving son of Adrian and Jacoba, Voortrekker, killed at Dingaan's Great Place ***TSC*** *2(2,4,6-8) 3(1-9);* ***CG*** *B4V(2)*
- Teda — daughter of Adrian and Jacoba, died of dysentery ***TSC*** *2(5)*

---

[6] *TSC* p235, Francis writes: "Twelve children in all she had borne and only five of them living, and the other seven buried…" – however, he then lists eight children who have died: Gerrit, Hans, Pieter, Paul, Theunis, Katjie, Teda and Anna.

Theunis	son of Adrian and Jacoba, killed by bursting gun barrel *TSC 2(5)*
Prinsloo, Solomon	kinsman of Lisbet Grafton ***CG*** *B3III(3)*
Prior, Matthew (1664-1721)	English poet and diplomat ***YP*** *1.II(iii)*
Pritchard, Mr (Old)	shepherd of Pencareg* ***HUW*** *1(8,10,11), 2(1)*
Probert, Miss	teacher at Cwmgorlech school *FF III.ii*
Proclus (c410-85)	Greek Neoplatonist philosopher ***MBJ*** *3(VI,VIII)*
Prodigal Son	reckless and impatient son of a wealthy man, as told in the parable of the Prodigal Son in Luke 15 ***FF*** *I.v*
Prokofiev, Sergei (1891-1953)	Russian composer ***TLW*** *xvii*
Prometheus	god of fire in Greek mythology; chained to a rock by Zeus as punishment for his opposition ***IA*** *IX;* ***POC*** 1I; ***MOT*** *IV;* ***CB*** *9;* ***RB*** *III,X*
Prosser, Dai	farmer's son from Mainstone* ***DBR*** *2(III)*
Prosser	
Ethel	younger sister of Marion ***BD*** *20,22*
Marion	of The Dyke Farm* ***BD*** *20-22,24*
Mr	farmer, The Dyke*; father of Ethel and Marion ***BD*** *14,20-22,24*
Mrs	deceased mother of Ethel and Marion ***BD*** *21-22*
Prosser, Marion	pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1II,III,
Prosser, Rev	Vicar of Pont Escob* ***HUW*** *1(8,9,10,12), 2(1 6,9), I(2)*
Prosser (i)	miller at Tregoed-nant-melan*; hanged himself ***U*** *V,X,XII*
Prosser (ii)	farmer for whom shepherd Abel Morgan works ***U*** *XII*
Prosser (iii)	post master at Felindre ***DT*** *I*
Prosser (iv)	son of the above who succeeds his father as post master ***DT*** *I*
Prosser, Mr	of Pen Dyrion Farm ***DT*** *X*
Proto	in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*
Prouse, Mr	farmer, customer at the Harley Arms,* Redlake ***BD*** *17*
Proust, Marcel (1871-1922)	French novelist ***CB*** *3*
Prout	Welsher from whom Bosman bought Squareface Canteen at Maclachlan's Camp ***CG*** *B2I(5)*
Prowse, Mr	landowner of Cwm Rosser*; jury foreman at inquest into death of John Hayward ***U*** *VIII,XXI*
Pryce	Welsh stoker aboard the *Boston Hall* ***RK*** *II(1-2)*
Pryce, Mr	farmer of Felindre* ***HUW*** *1(8)*
Psyche	in classical mythology, princess of outstanding beauty who aroused Venus' jealousy and Cupid's love ***TLW*** *ii;* ***WL*** *I(8);* ***CB*** *3;* ***RB*** *III,X*
Puccini, Giacomo (1858-1924)	Italian composer of operas ***JR*** *3.V*
Pugh, Abel	convicted poacher; farm-worker at Nant Escob* ***HUW*** *1(10-12), 2(1,3-7,9,10), 3(5)*
Pullar, John (1803-1878)	Scottish founder of dyeing business trading as *Pullars of Perth* ***MMP*** *VI(i)*
Pullman, George Mortimer (1831-97)	American engineer & industrialist; designed & manufactured the Pullman sleeping car ***CB*** *10*
Punch, Mr	husband of Judy in traditional puppet show ***CB*** *1.V*

Purcell, Henry (1659-95) English composer ***JR** 3.V; **RB** X; **I** XXX*
Purefoy (Lady) Elizabeth elderly & faded beauty; socialite acquaintance of the Folvilles ***JR** 3.II,IV-V,VIII*
Purswell, Jimmy North Bromwich* obstetrician based on Birmingham's C.E. Purslow *MBJ 3(VII)*
Puvis de Chavannes, Pierre (1824-98) French symbolic painter ***W** 5(1)*
Pygmalion in Greek mythology a sculptor who fell in love with Galatea, his own sculpture. Aphrodite brings the sculpture to life ***DBR** 4(II)*
Pyne, Police Superintendent at Aberdulas ***U** VIII,XII,XXI*

Q

Quain, Jones (1796-1865) Irish Professor of Anatomy and Physiology in University of London; author of Elements of Anatomy (1828) ***DBR** 1(I)*
Quartermain, Allan English big game hunter and adventurer; protagonist of 18 works of fiction by H. Rider Haggard ***ISA** 7(1)*
Queensbury, John (1844-1900) 8th Marquess; after whom rules of boxing are named ***I** XLV(1)*
Quendrytha sister of Kenelm, legendary 9th century Mercian king, whom she briefly succeeded after arranging his murder ***I** VIII*
Qui, Mr Chinese agent at Penang for SS Chusan's owners ***CHo** 11 I*
Quintus see Cicero ***I** III*
Quixote, Don eponymous hero of romance by Cervantes ***TB** VIII; **RK** VI(3); **TLW** xi*

R

Raaff, Pieter (1849-93) commanded Raaff's Rangers in Zulu War; appointed Superintendent of Police at Potchefstroom by Owen Lanyon ***CG** B3III(2);*
Rabelais, François (1494-1553) French writer, physician, humanist, monk and Greek scholar ***DT** II; **YP** 2.IV(ii); **MBJ** 1(VIII),2(IV); **RB** VIII*
Rachel 2nd wife of Jacob, mother of Joseph and Benjamin ***TLW** x*
Radcliffe, Ann (1764-1823) English romantic novelist; pioneer of Gothic Mysteries ***TB** IV*
Radway Devonshire naval sub-lieutenant; first love of Garielle Hewish; killed in a shooting accident ***TB** III-IX,XIX*
Radway
Job Warwickshire ploughman, transported for assaulting Farmer Burman, dies of the plague on board the 'Minerva' ***TSC** 1(9,11), 2(3)*
Katie Job Radway's wife ***TSC** 1(9)*
Rahab biblical harlot who sheltered and subsequently rescued Joshua and his men when they came as spies to Jericho ***I** XII*
Raleigh, (Sir) Walter (1552-1618) English courtier, navigator and poet ***DT** III; **I** XIX*
Ralph, Bishop (c1300-54) [Ralph Stratford] Bishop of London during bubonic plague ***I** XIV*
Ralph, Earl (d 1057) [Ralph the Timid] Earl of Hereford ***I** IX*
Ralph of Tesson (fl 11th century) Ralph Tesson II fought with Duke William at Battle of Hastings, where he may have been killed ***I** IX*
Rameau, Jean (1683-1764) French composer and musical theorist ***POC** 5XIV*
Rameses II (1304-1237BCE) [Rameses the Great] Egyptian pharaoh of the 19th dynasty; renowned temple builder ***KL** IV(4); **ISA** 1(2)*
Randall, Miss school mistress at Cheltenham ***BD** 21*
Ranjitsinhji, Prince (1872-1933) Maharajah of Nawanagar; noted Test cricketer who played for England ***W** 2(2)*
Rankine, William (1820-72) Scottish engineer and scientist ***U** II*
Raphael (1483-1520) [Raffaello Santi] Italian painter of the Renaissance ***WL** I(5), II(5)*
Récamier, Madame (1777-1849) Jeanne Françoise, French socialite ***W** 4*
Reddi, (Sir) Kurma (1875-1942) [Kurma Venkatareddy Naidu KCSI] Indian lawyer, professor, politician; India's agent to Union of South Africa 1929-1932 ***ISA** 7(1)*
Red Knight character in Lewis Carroll's Through the Looking Glass ***WL** II(5); **DBR** 8(I)*

Redlake

Blanche	wife of Steven; mother figure at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings ***KL****II(3), III(1-4), IV(1,3-8)*
Steven	[The Chief] head archaeologist at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings ***KL****III(2-4), IV(1-5)*

Redlake

Elizabeth	mother of Jim; daughter of Jane & John Weston; husband of George, whom she leaves, abandoning Jim with his grandparents; secretary to Wimpole Street doctor, Harry Fosdyke, whom after her divorce she marries; ostracized by her mother ***JR*** *1.I-VIII, 2.I-III,V-VIII, 3.I-VIII, 4.I-II,VI, 5.I-V*
George	aspiring novelist; philandering husband of Elizabeth, father of Jim; from whom he becomes estranged; first involved with Mrs Mudd and later with Louisa Parrott, whom he marries after divorcing Elizabeth; eventually knighted for his services to literature ***JR*** *1.I-VIII, 2.I-III, V-VII,IX, 3.II-VIII, 4.II,V, 5.II-III,V*
Jim	eponymous hero of Jim Redlake, whose story is told from his early years living with his parents at Sedgebury, through his time spent with his grandparents at Thorpe Folville*, Leicestershire; education by Rev Malthus of Cold Orton* and then at Winchester; his infatuation with Cynthia Folville and society life and medical training in London. On the death of his grandfather, he is partly disinherited by his scheming grandmother. This leads to a new adventure, the chance discovery of his wealthy cousin Walter Delahay, who employs him to work on his estate in South Africa, where Jim re-encounters Mark and Catherine Malthus from Cold Orton*. Serves (like his creator) in the East Africa Campaign in World War I and, seriously injured, is invalided home; fellow-patient with Captain Small at Thorpe Castle Military Hospital; on the death of Delahay he inherits a fortune and settles on the family estate at Trewern* with Catherine whom he marries. ***JR*** *passim;* ***MMP*** *VIII(ii-iii,vi)*

Red Queen character in Lewis Carroll's Through the Looking Glass ***TLW*** *ii,vii,xxi*

Reed military officer attached to Red Cross ***WL*** *V(4)*

Rees barrister briefed to defend George Malpas at Shrewsbury assizes ***BD*** *15*

Reeve, Esther pupil at St Monica's School, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1II,

Reger, Max (1873-1916) [Johann Baptist] German composer ***TLW*** *xi*

Rembrandt (1606-69) [Rembrandt Harmensz van Rijn] Dutch painter ***JR*** *5.II*

Remembrancer ceremonial officer who communicates between the monarch and Lord Mayor of London ***TLW*** *xi*

Renoir, Pierre-Auguste (1841-1919) French artist ***CHa*** *VI;* ***JR*** *2.V*

Rensburg Dutch governor of Smitsdorp Gaol ***CB*** *5.II*

Renton late owner of Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 2II,XII, 3III

Retief

Jacobus	younger son of Pieter and Lenie Retief ***TSC*** *3(10)*
Lenie	wife of Pieter Retief ***TSC*** *3(5,9,10)*
Pieter (1780-1839)	Voortrekker leader, led expedition into Natal, killed whilst negotiating with Dingaan ***TSC*** *2(2,8), 3(1,3,5-10);* ***CG*** *B1I(4),II(1), B2I(3), B3II(1),B4II(2), III(2),V(2);* ***ISA*** *1(5), 2, 4(5), 5(1)*

Reuter, Paul Julius (1816-99) [Baron von] British journalist; founded organization for transmitting news by telegraph and pigeon post ***RK*** *I(6);* ***MOT*** *X,XIV*

Rex

George (1765- 1839)	alleged son of George III and Hannah Lightfoot; spent most of his adult life in South Africa; founded town of Knysna ***ISA*** *3(4)*

John (1802-58) — son of George; Cape Town merchant, owner of the ship Knysna, named after the town where it was built, which carried provisions to Buffalo River mouth in November 1836 ***ISA*** *3(6)*

Reynolds, Dr — locum to Dr Fosdyke at Wimpole Street ***JR*** *3.III*

Reynolds, (Sir) Joshua (1723-92) — English portrait painter ***MBJ*** *1(VI)*; ***HUW*** *3(1)*; ***W*** *4*; ***I*** *XXX*

Reynolds, Master (fl 17th century) — Captain of Speedwell purchased to transport Pilgrim Fathers to the New World, abandoned due to unseaworthiness ***I*** *XXII*

Rhodes

Cecil John (1853-1902) — English South African statesman ***CM*** *7.III*; ***JR*** *5.III*;***CG*** *B1I(4-5),II(1), B2II(3),III(5), B3I(2),II(2),III(1), B4I(1-2,4-6),II(2-3),III(1-3),IV(1-3),*
V(1,3-4); ***ISA*** *2, 5(2), 6(1), 7(1-2), 8(1-3)*

Francis (1850-1905) — [Frank] brother of Cecil; colonel, First Royal Dragoons; played a leading part in the Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4II(2),IV(2),V(1,3-4)*

Herbert (1845-79) — eldest brother of Cecil, with whom was involved prospecting for diamonds in Kimberley CG *B1I(4-5),II(1), B3I(2), B4IV(2-3)*

Rhodes, Wilfrid (1877-1973) — English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Ribbentrop, Joachim von (1893-1946) — German Nazi politician; condemned to death at Nuremberg and executed ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Ribera, Jusepe de (1588-1656) — [Lo Spagnoletto] Spanish painter and etcher ***BR****1.II,2.V,4.VII*

Rice — Halesby* undertaker ***IA*** *II*

Richard I (1157-99) — [Cœur de Lion] third son of Henry II, whom he succeeded as King of England in 1189 ***MBJ*** *1(III,VII)*; ***TLW*** *xxi*; ***I*** *XII,XIII,XIV*

Richard II (1367-1400) — succeeded his grandfather Edward III as King of England in 1377 ***I*** *XV*

Richard III (1452-85) — controversial monarch who became the last English king to die in battle at Bosworth, August 22 1485 ***I*** *XVI*

Richard FitzScrob (fl 1051-66) — Frenchman who came to England prior to Norman Conquest; Sheriff of Worcester during reign of Edward the Confessor ***I*** *IX*

Richards — prisoner in North Bromwich* Central Police Station cells ***MMP*** *XII(ii)*

Richardson, Arthur (1888-1973) — Australian Test ***cricketer*** ***POV*** *VII*

Richmond

Harry — eponymous hero of Meredith's 1871 novel The Adventures of Harry Richmond ***JR*** *2.III*

Roy — father of the eponymous hero in George Meredith's The Adventures of Harry Richmond ***YP*** *2.IX(iii)*

Riesi, Duke of — fugitive figurehead of party committed to restoring Trinacria's deposed regime with Riesi as king ***RK*** *V((1),3), VI(3), VII(3), VIII(1-2), IX(1-3, X(1-3))*

Rimsky-Korsakov, Nikolai (1884-1908) — Russian composer ***CB*** *3*

Rissik, Johan (1857-1925) — Surveyor-General of South African Republic; Administrator of Transvaal ***CG*** *B4I(6)*

Ritchie

Concetta — sister of Andrea, pharmacist and Mayor of Pogerola; wife of John; mother of Paul ***BR****1.I-VI,2.II-IV,VI,3.I,III,4.I,III-IV,VI-VII*

Grandfather — John's father; Paul's grandfather; fought with Wellington at Waterloo ***BR****1.III*

John — Paul's father; "a bluff, florid man with a red moustache;" settled in Pogerola in the 1860s; marries Concetta, sister of pharmacist Andrea ***BR****1.I-VI,2.II-III,3.I,III,4.VI*

Paul — [Paolo Ricci; Paoluccio] artist of mixed English and Italian blood; spent his childhood and youth in Italy. Aged sixty, during a Mediterranean cruise, his ship calls at Naples. Paul recalls his past and his heart-breaking passion for his landlady, Cristina, during a cholera epidemic. When the boat leaves, Paul has not set foot on land but has managed to exorcise the ghosts of the past. He may well have been based on D.H. Lawrence. ***BR*** *passim*

Robert of Jumieges (d c1055) — first Norman Archbishop of Canterbury ***I*** *IX*

Roberts, Frederick ((1832-1914) — [1st Earl] English Field Marshall, popularly known as 'Bobs' ***DS*** *VI;* ***POC*** 3VII,VIII, 6I

Roberts Harry/Jim/Joe[7] — Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* game-keeper ***TLW*** *ii,vi,x,xii,xviii,xix,xxii*

Roberts, Mr — Cartwright's dresser at Prince's Hospital, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *6(IV)*

Roberts, Mrs — Dr Bradley's daily help after Emma Higgins' retirement ***DBR*** *1(IV)*

Robertson, John M. (1856-1933) — Scottish journalist, Liberal MP and literary critic ***RB*** *VII*

Robey, (Sir) George (1869-1954) — [born George Edward Wade] English comedian ***JR*** *2.V*

Robinson, (Sir) Hercules (1824-97) — British colonial administrator and Governor of Cape Colony ***CG*** *B4I(2,6),V(2)*

Robinson, John (c1576-1625) — English cleric and Separatist; some of whose congregation joined pilgrims on the Mayflower in 1620 ***I*** *XXII*

Robinson, (Sir) Joseph (1840-1929) — South African mining magnate; Member of Legislative Assembly; purchaser of Langlaagte ***HUW*** *1(13);* ***CG*** *B4I(5-6),V(2);* ***ISA*** *6(1)*

Robinson, Louisa — Capri resident; painter of enormous allegorical pictures ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Rob Roy (1671-1734) — [Robert MacGregor] Scottish outlaw ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Roccanera — aristocratic Italian family ***HUW*** *1(2), 2(2)*

- Clelia — Lucrezia Tregaron's elder sister, becomes a nun ***HUW*** *1(3)*
- Edgardo — Lucrezia Tregaron's nephew ***HUW*** *2(2,3,5 6), I(2)*
- Elena — Duchessa; Lucrezia Tregaron's sister-in-law ***HUW*** *2(9-11), 3(2,5)*
- Stefano — Duke; Lucrezia Tregaron's brother ***HUW*** *1(12), 2(2)*

Roccapalumba

- Prince — a Monfalcone* dinner party guest at Mrs Hamilton-Gough's & Mrs Spettigues; ***MAH*** *II(6,9)*
- Princess — 3rd wife of the above ***MAH*** *II(6,9)*

Rochester, John Wilmot (1647-80) — 2nd Earl; English courtier and poet ***W*** *4*

Rockefeller John D. (1839-1937) — US oil magnate and philanthropist, after whom an archaeologists' house on North Bromwich* Egyptian dig is named ***KL*** *III(1), IV(1)*

Rockingham, 2nd Marquess (1730-82) — [Charles Watson-Wentworth] British Prime Minister 27.03-01.07 1782; owned the horse that won the first St Leger ***I*** *XXXV*

Rodgers — Lesswardine* cattle auctioneer ***RK*** *I(3)*

Rodin, Auguste (1840-1917) — French sculptor ***POV*** *VIII;* ***AZF*** *V*

Rodney, George (c1718-92) — English Admiral ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Roebuck, Mr — Member of Parliament for Bath ***TSC*** *1(5)*

Roet, Hans — Voortrekker ***TSC*** *3(8)*

Roger I (1031-1101) — Norman nobleman; first Count of Sicily from 1071 ***BR****3.III*

Rogers — Stourton* draper in financial difficulties ***TLW*** *viii,xviii*

Rogers, Captain — donor of Arabella Aspinall's kimono ***TLW*** *xxi*

Rogers, Ginger (1911-95) — [Virginia Mc Math] American actress, singer and dance partner of Fed Astaire ***CBo***

Roland (737-78) — Frankish military leader; hero of The Song of Roland in the literary cycle The Matter of France ***I*** *IX*

Rolls, Charles (1877-1910) — English car manufacturer and aviator ***POC*** 7III; ***MMP*** *X(ii)*

Rolland, Romain (1866-1944) — French dramatist, novelist, essayist, art historian and mystic; awarded Nobel Prize for Literature in 1915 ***RB*** *XII*

---

[7] Called Jim in *TLW xi,xiii* and Joe in *TLW xi*

Romeo hero of Shakespeare's Romeo and Juliet ***YP*** *2.IV(i);* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Romney, George (1734-1802) English portrait painter ***I*** *XXIX,XXXV*

Romola eponymous heroine of novel by George Eliot ***POC*** 5XII,XVI, 7IV

Röntgen, Wilhelm (1845-1923) German physicist; discoverer of X-rays (1895); winner of first Nobel Prize in physics (1901) ***JR*** *3.III*

Roos, Stephanus (1884-83) Veld Kornet; during Transvaal War led the assault on Majuba Mountain ***CG*** *B2III(5)*

Roosevelt, Theodore (1858-1919) 26th president of USA; Nobel Peace Prize Winner (1906) ***CG*** *12*

Rops, Félicien Victor (1833-98) Belgian ***artist*** associated with Symbolism and Fin-de Siècle ***JR*** *3.II*

Rosalind Heroine of Shakespeare's As You Like It ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***TLW*** *p;* ***I*** *XI;* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Rose [no surname] servant for the Furnivals ***CHa*** *V-VI,VIII*

Rosebery, Archibald (1847-1929) [5th Earl of] Scottish statesman and devoted race-goer; three times winner of the Derby ***WL*** *II(6)*

Rosen Polish Jew; missionary and/or waiter in East Africa ***CM*** *14.II*

Rosenblum, Kurt name of fictious POW invented by Leon Bernstein ***CHo*** *2*

Rosenthal North Bromwich* furrier ***MMP*** *X(iv)*

Ross, (Sir) Ronald (1857-1932) British physician, discoverer of malaria parasite; Nobel prize for medicine 1902 ***MAH*** *II(9)*

Rossetti, Dante Gabriel (1828-82) English Pre-Raphaelite painter and poet ***BD*** *21;* ***MBJ*** *1(I,III,IV);* ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***WL*** *II(5);* ***DBR*** *4(II), 12(III);* ***RB*** *I*

Rostov, Nicholas [Count Nikolai Ilyich Rostov] character in Leo Tolstoy's 1869 novel War and Peace ***JR*** *4.III*

Rothschild Jewish banking family ***HUW*** *3(5);* ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Rowse, Gladys pianist friend of Ruth Henshall ***DS*** *XVIII*

Rowton, 1st Baron (1838-1903) [Montagu Cory] founder of Rowton Houses, hostels providing accommodation for working men ***YP*** *2.II(ii), VIII(ii)*

Royce, (Sir) Henry (1863-1933) English motor and aero engineer ***POC*** 7III; ***MMP*** *X(ii)*

Rubens, Peter Paul (1577-1640) Flemish painter ***MMP*** *I(i), II(ii), VII(v)*

Rubinstein, Anton (1829-94) Russian composer and pianist ***POC*** 1IV

Ruby [no surname] barmaid at Ludlow hotel ***IA*** *XXI-XXII*

Rudd, Charles (1844-1916) English prospector in South Africa; quarter shareholder in De Beers mine; partner of Cecil Rhodes; MP for Kimberley ***CG*** *B1I(4), B3I(2), B4I(6),II(3);* ***ISA*** *5(2), 6(1)*

Rudge 17th century owners of Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *V*

- Mr inherited 15 acre small-holding in Monk's Norton*, on which he continuously fails with different projects ***POV*** *VI*

Rudge, Jem Grafton Lovett* ale-house keeper ***TSC*** *1(6)*

Rudge, Lily Wednesford* seamstress ***MBJ*** *2(VI-VII)*

Rudge

- Alice Thirza's deceased daughter ***POC*** 1IV, 2XIV
- Jane Thirza's married daughter ***POC*** 1IV
- Lucy Thirza's deceased daughter ***POC*** 1IV
- Thirza housekeeper to Dr Weir at Pen House, Wychbury* ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VII-IX, 2II,III-VII,IX,XI-XIV, 3II-V, 4I,II, 5IV,VIII,XII-XIV,XVI

Rufo, Professor/Signor proprietor of Café Pergusa*/Hotel Bristol, Trinacria ***RK*** *I(5), III(3), V(1), VI(3), VIII(3), IX(40, X(3)*

Ruffo, Conte absentee Pogerola landlord, resident in Naples ***BR****1.II,IV*

Ruïsdael, Jacob van (c1628-c1682) Dutch landscape painter ***JR*** *2.V;* ***HUW*** *3(1)*

Rum of the Holloway**;** father of Maccus; 9th century Mendip lead miner ***I*** *VII*

Rumour in Greek mythology, Pheme, messenger of Zeus, winged goddess who rapidly spreads news, starting as a whisper and growing to a roar ***DS*** *XXX*

Rupert, Prince (1619-82) [Rupert of the Rhine] English cavalry officer; nephew of Charles I ***TLW*** *ii,xxi;* ***I*** *XI,XXIV,XXX*

Ruskin, John (1819-1900) English author and art critic; first Slade Professor of Fine Art at Oxford ***CG*** *B3I(2), B4I(1);* ***RB*** *V*

Russell, (Sir) William (c1602-69) English politician; Governor of Worcester; officer in the Royalist army during English Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

S

Sabrina goddess of River Severn ***MBJ*** *1(IV), 3(X)*

Sachs, Hans cobbler & leader of mastersingers (based on 16th century original) in Wagner's 1868 opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***CM*** *3.II;* ***JR*** *3.V*

Saccola, Vincenzo [Black Hunter; Don Animale] a terrifying and threatening figure; gold-beater of Via Constantinopoli and Vicolo degli Angeli, Naples; Cristina, whom he abandons during the cholera epidemic, refers to him as her master ***BR****2.II-VI,3.I-IV, 4.I,III-VII*

Sackville, John (1745-99) 3rd Duke of Dorset; British Ambassador to France from 1784; remembered for his love of cricket ***I*** *XXXIII*

Sadler, Richard entrepreneur and Surveyor of Highways who, in 1683, discovered a well in the garden of his Clerkenwell Musick House, leading to the establishment of Sadler's Wells Theatre *ISA 8(3)*

St Aubyn, Freddie North Bromwich* University student ***YP*** *2.III(ii-iii)*

St Luke's*

- Headmaster [unnamed] ***YP*** *1.IV(iii), V, VI(ii-iii) VII(i,iii)*
- School Sergeant [unnamed] ***YP*** *1.VI(ii-iii), VII(iii)*

Saint Vincent, John (1735-1823) Earl; English naval commander ***I*** *XXXV*

Sala ben Sala character in Robert Bridges' play Christian Captives ***RB*** *VIII*

Saladin (1138-93) [Salah al-Din al Ayyubi] Sultan of Egypt and Syria ***I*** *XIII*

Salisbury, Lord (1830-1903) [Robert Arthur Talbot Cecil; 3rd Marquess of Salisbury] English Conservative statesman and Prime Minister ***CG*** *B4II(3)*

Sally [no surname] of North Bromwich*; the birth of her child is attended by Edwin Ingleby ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Salwarpe, Mr land agent to Colonel Delahay ***FF*** *III.iv*

Sam (i) Brixham shipwright ***DS*** *XIII*

Sam (ii) [no surname] described as brother of Leander Starr Jameson [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B4V(1,4)*

Sammy eponymous subject of World War I song by Al Harriman and Lew Brown ***POC*** 6IV

Samson early Israelite hero noted for his strength ***MBJ*** *1(IV);* ***TSC*** *1(10);* ***AZF*** *I;* ***RB*** *VI*

Samuel prophet who ruled Israel at the end of the period of the judges and anointed Saul as king ***POC*** 4I; ***MBJ*** *1(III);* ***TLW*** *xv*

Sanctuary, Ronald decadent elderly resident and gossip of Monfalcone*; heir to Earl of Chadminster; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***MAH*** *II(4-5,7-11,13)*

Sand, George (1804-76) [pen name of Amantine Lucile Aurore Dupin de Francueil] French novelist; her winter of 1838-9 with Chopin in Mallorca is described in her novel Un hiver à Majorque ***CB*** *9*

Sanders drowned Brixham fisherman ***DS*** *XXX*

- Gearge (George) neighbour of Reuben & Ruth Henshall ***DS*** *XII,XXX*
- Mrs Gearge's wife ***DS*** *XVIII,XX,XXII,XXVIII*

Sandwich, John (1718-92) — 4th Earl; English politician ***I XXXI(7)***

Sammy — eponymous subject of World War I song by Al Harriman and Lew Brown ***POC*** 6IV

Sanders — ex-schoolfriend of Steven Hingston from Rugby; WWI casualty ***POC*** 6II

Sanders

- Aaron — proprietor of Sedgebury* perambulator and go-cart works ***DBR*** *8(I-III), 9(II-III), 10(I), 11(I)*
- Mary (Polly) — Aaron's daughter; after Clara Bradley's death loved by both John and Matthew Bradley ***DBR*** *8(I-VI),9(II-IV), 10(I-II), 13(I)*
- Mrs — Aaron's wife; Mary's mother ***DBR*** *9(II-III)*

Sanders, Richard (d1737) — Bromsgrove bell-founder ***TLW*** *ii*

Sands, Mr — Annabel Abberley's butler ***POV*** *III*

Sandys

- (Sir) Edwin (1561–1629) — one of founders of Virginia Company; author and parliamentarian; son of Archbishop Sandys of York ***I*** *XXII*
- (Sir) Samuel (1560-1623) — brother of Edwin; MP for Ripon, though the influence of his father, the Archbishop of York ***I*** *XXII,XXIV*

Sandys, William (d 1668) — 6th Baron Sandys; Royalist cavalier officer in English Civil War; Governor of Worcester ***I*** *XXIV*

Sankey, Ira D. (1840-1908) — American composer and gospel singer; worked with Moody on a number of religious revival campaigns ***DS*** *XVIII;* ***CM*** *1.II, 10.I;* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***FF*** *I.iv*

Santa Claus — contraction of Santa Nikolas (270-342), Bishop of Myra; patron saint of children ***HUW*** *1(11)*

Santall, Sydney (1873-1957) — English cricketer; played for Warwickshire ***MBJ*** *1(VIII)*

Sapper (1888-1937) — [Herman Cyril McNeile] English novelist and short story writer ***MMP*** *V(i)*

Sara[h] — wife of Hebrew patriarch, Abraham; mother of Isaac ***MAH*** *II(12)*

Sargent, John Singer (1856-1925) — American painter ***CHa*** *VIII;* ***POC*** 3II, 4III,IV; ***JR*** *2.V;* ***HUW*** *3(2);* ***W*** *3(1)*

Satan — English translation of Hebrew word meaning adversary; embodiment of evil; the Devil ***U*** *XII,XXII;* ***RK*** *VII(1);* ***CHa*** *V-VI,IX;* ***MBJ*** *3(I);* ***BR****1.III*; ***JR*** *2.V;* ***TLW*** *xix;* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***FF*** *I.v;* ***AZF*** *XXVIII;* ***I*** *IX;* ***H****;* ***CB*** *6;*

Satell — Highberrow* gravedigger ***YP*** *1.XI(ii)*

Sauer, Hans (1857-1939) — Medical Officer of Health, Kimberley; Rhodes' representative in the Rand ***CG*** *B4I(6)*

Saul — Israel's first king c 1000BCE ***POC*** 6VI; ***MBJ*** *1(III);* ***TLW*** *vi*

Saunders, (Sir) Charles (c1715-75) — British Royal Navy Admiral; Commander-in-Chief, Mediterranean, later English Channel; First Lord of the Admiralty ***I*** *XXXI(3)*

Savage, Ted — deceased publican who operated in Arley; known to Jem Wilden ***FF*** *I.iv*

Savonarola, Girolamo (1452-98) — Italian religious and political reformer ***BR****1.VI*

Saxe-Coburg — cadet branch of House of Wettin, founded 1826 by Ernest Anton, 6th duke of Saxe-Coburg-Saalfeld ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Scapula, Ostorius (*d.* 52 CE) — Roman statesman and general, governor of Britain from 47 CE until his death ***CHa*** III

Scarlatti, Domenico (1685-1757) — Italian composer ***POC*** 5XIV, 7III; ***JR*** *3.V;* ***TLW*** *vi;* ***CB****.4*

Scarlet Woman — figure featured in the Book of Revelation; also referred to as the Whore of Babylon ***FF*** *I.iv*

Scarpia, Baron — corrupt Chief of Police in Puccini's opera Tosca ***MM****P X(i)*

Scheherazade — marries King Shahriyar escapes death, the usual fate of his wives, by telling the stories which constitute Arabian Nights; also the title of orchestral symphonic suite by Rimsky Korsakov ***JR*** *2.IX;* ***CB*** *3*

Schep, John — pseudonym of John Ball (q.v.) ***I*** *XIV*

Schiller, Johan Christoph (1759-1805) — German dramatist, poet and historian ***W****L II(7)*

Schoeman, Stephanus (1810-90) President of South African Republic 1860-2. Grobler had been appointed acting President in Pretorius' absence, though the constitution stipulated the appointment should go to the oldest member of the Executive. Being three years older than Grobler, Schoeman, supported by many dissatisfied burghers, assumed the presidency himself. ***CG*** *B2III(1)*

Schoenberg, Arnold (1874-1951) Austrian composer and conductor ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *I*

Schreiner, William (1857-1919) Attorney General and later Prime Minister of Cape Colony; fell out with Rhodes after Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Schubert, Franz Peter (1797-1828) Austrian composer ***YP*** *2.VII;* ***POC*** 5XIV, 7III; ***MBJ*** *1(III), 3(III);* ***WL*** *II(7-8,10);* ***POV*** *VIII*

Schumann, Clara (1819-96) German pianist and composer ***W*** *5(1)*

Schumann, Robert (1810-56) German composer ***YP*** *2.VII(i-ii);* ***POC*** 1I, 5VII; ***MBJ*** *2(III);* ***JR*** *2.IX;* ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xvii;* ***W*** *1(1);* ***WL*** *II(7-8);* ***AZF*** *III,IV,VII,XXXVI;* ***MOT*** *XVII*

Schwartz, Mr manager of hotel in Cairo ***CB****.11.II, IV-V*

Scoble

Granfer James' deceased father ***DS*** *XVIII*

James neighbour of Ruth and Reuben Henshall; fisherman, loses his boat – the *Thrush* – after failing to keep up his payments; subsequently joins a Swansea steam-trawler DS *XVIII,XIX,XXII,XXIII,XXV,XXVI,XXX*

Mrs James' wife, under whose persuasive influence Ruth Henshall is led into debt ***DS*** *XVIII-XX,XXII,XXIV-XXVI,XXVIII*

Scoble labourer at Combe Farm at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *I,VII,X,XII, XIX,XX,XXII,XXIII,XXVI,XXVIII*

Scott, Sir Walter (1771-1832) Scottish novelist and poet ***DT*** *I,III;* ***YP*** *1.I(ii), II(iii);* ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***MMP*** *VI(ii), VII(ii);* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***WL*** *I(7)*

Scott senior reporter on North Bromwich Courier ***DT*** *II*

Scott-Gatty, (Sir) Alfred **(**1847-1918) English amateur composer and officer of arms at the College of Arms ***POC*** 4III

Scriabin, Aleksandr (1872-1915) Russian composer and pianist ***TLW*** *xi,xvii;* ***CB*** *9;* ***RB*** *X*

Seaward fisherman; previous owner of the *Pilgrim* who lost the boat when he ran into debt ***DS*** *III,IV*

Mrs his extravagant wife ***DS*** *III*

Sebusa Swazi chief (name perhaps based on Sobhuza, early 19th century Swazi king) ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Segrave, Sir Henry (1896-1930) British pioneer in land and water speed records; first simultaneous holder of both titles ***TLW*** *xvi*

Sekukuni (c1814-82) son of Sekwati, whom he succeeded as Chief of the Bapedi in 1861; assassinated by his half-brother, Mampoer ***CG*** *B1I(1,4), B2I(3,5-6), III(1-5), IV(1-3), B3I(1), III(1,3), B4I(2),III(2),IV(1)*

Selby, (Dr) Anthony GP of Ivy Cottage*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; at end of novel is to marry Catherine Ombersley ***TLW*** *i,ii,v-xv,xvii,xix-xxii*

Selby, Mr St. Luke's* teacher ***YP*** *1.I(ii), IV(ii), VII(I,iii), VIII, 2.X(iii)*

Selous, Frederick (1851-1917) DSO; English explorer in South Africa; fought in Matabele War;served in 25th Royal Fusiliers in East Africa in World War I; killed in action ***CM*** *7.III;* ***JR*** *3.VIII*

Senecca (c4 BCE-65CE) [Lucius Annaeus Seneca the Younger] Roman Stoic philosopher, statesman and dramatist ***RB*** *IX*

September, Klaas Cape boyhood friend of Charlie Murray ***CB*** *5.II*

Serena Socialist friend of Maddelena Farrace ***RK*** *IX(4)*

Serena, Alda opera diva, famed for her role as Mimi, with whom Jimmy Marler becomes entangled ***CB*** *7*

Sergei, Grand Duke (1869-1918) **Sergei** Mikhailovich of Russia; first cousin of Tsar Alexander III ***JR*** *2.II*

Severus, Lucius Septimius (146-211) Roman emperor; died in York whilst strengthening Hadrian's wall and preparing for the invasion of Scotland ***KL*** *I(3)*

Seymour English family, dukes of Somerset since 1547 ***W*** *1(1)*

Seymour, (Lord) Henry (1540-88) Vice-Admiral; English naval commander and Admiral of the Narrow Seas ***I*** *XX*

Shadrach companion of Daniel, thrown into fiery furnace in Hebrew Bible ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Shakespeare, William (1564-1616) English playwright and poet ***TB*** *XVI;* ***POC*** 7III; ***MBJ*** *1(I,IV,IX), 3(II-III,IX);* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***TLW*** *p,v;* ***WL*** *II(1);* ***POV*** *V;* ***MOT*** *X,XVII;* ***Cho*** *3 II;* ***RB*** *I,IV-VI,VIII;* ***I*** *I,XI*

Shallow, Robert country justice in Shakespeare's Henry IV pt2 and Merry Wives of Windsor; caricature of Sir Thomas Lucy ***TLW*** *xvii*

Shaw, Dr Mawne Heath* GP in partnership with Drs Findlay and Wills; Scotsman ***DBR*** *10(IV)*

Shaw, George Bernard (1856-1950) Irish socialist, dramatist and critic; Nobel Prize for Literature 1925 ***IA*** *XV; YP 1.VII(i);* ***CHa*** *IV;* ***MBJ*** *1(VI), 2(V);* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***DBR*** *12(I);* ***ISA*** *3(4);* ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Sheba, Queen of ruler of Sabeans who, in the Hebrew Bible, visited King Solomon ***MAH*** *I(3,8);* ***MOT*** *P;* ***P****: The Dhows; Farewell to Africa*

Sheep-shearer ***AZF*** *X*

Sheldon in medieval England, an Anglo-Saxon family of Warwickshire/Worcestershire ranking among the wealthiest in the land ***POV*** *VIII*

Sheldon, Aaron Grafton Lovett* cottager, hanged at Worcester jail for poaching and grievous wounding ***TSC*** *1(4,6,7,9)*

Sheldon, Mr Member of Parliament ***TSC*** *1(2)*

Sheldon, W. "W.S. (? Sheldon) 1619" inscription on Dr Hemming's black and white half-timber house in Monk's Norton ***POV*** *I*

Sheldon-Smith,

- Major of Monk's Norton* Grange; educated at Eton; Deputy Lieutenant; magistrate; "obstinate, sober, well-meaning, rather stupid, a typical by-product of the industrial revolution" ***POV*** *I-V,VIII*
- Misses 3 unmarried daughters of Major & Mrs Sheldon-Smith; aged between 24 and 31; "honest, pleasant, good-natured" ***POV*** *III-IV,VII*
- Mrs Major Sheldon-Smith's wife; keen gardener; "a tall, dry, shy woman" whose only son was killed at Gheluvelt ***POV*** *III,V-VIII,Po;* ***CBo***

Shelley

- Harriet (1795-1816) first wife of Percy Bysshe ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*
- Percy Bysshe (1792-1822) English lyric poet ***DT*** *VI;* ***YP*** *2.IV(i-ii), VII(i-ii);* ***JR*** *2.VI, 5.III;* ***TLW*** *xv,xvi;* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***AZF*** *VII,IX;* ***RB*** *I,II,IV,VII,X;* ***I*** *XLII(2)*

Shellis

- Benjie Captain of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company ***CB*** *1.I-VI*
- Mrs Benjie's Wife ***CB*** *1.I,IV*

Shelton game-keeper at White Ladies* ***WL*** *V(5-6), VI(1,2,4)*

Shelton

- Bill [William] inn-keeper, the Talbot Inn, Worcester; narrator of The Taverner's Tale ***I*** *XXIV*
- Kate wife of William ***I*** *XXIV*

Shelton, Joe (i) thatcher of Monk's Norton* ***POV*** *II-III,V*

Shelton, Joe (ii) driver for George Collins of Goodrest Farm, Monk's Norton* ***CBo***

Shem in the bible eldest of sons of Noah; traditionally ancestor of Semitic races ***I*** *XIII*

Shenstone, William (1714-63) English poet and landscape gardener ***YP*** *1.II(iii), IX(ii), X(I,iv), XII(iii), 2.I(ii), IV(ii), VIII(i);* ***CHa*** *IV,VI;* ***POC*** 2XI, 3II; ***MBJ*** *1(I,III,IX), 2(V);* ***W*** *1(2), 2(1,2), 3(1), 4,5(2);* ***RB*** *I,III,IV;* ***I*** *XXIX,XXXI(2,5)*

Shepheard, Samuel (1816-66) English chef; founder of Shepheard's Hotel (originally called Hotel des Anglais) Cairo, ***KL*** *II(5), III(1-2)*

Sheppard, Seymour H. (1869-1957) CB, CMG, DSO; General; commander First East Africa Brigade, World War I ***JR*** *4.III-VII;* ***MOT*** *III,VII-VIII,X,XXI*

Sheppy, Frederick Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*

Sheppy, John — elderly resident of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; dies shortly after attending Roger Ombersley's funeral ***TLW*** *ii,vi,vii*

Shepstone, (Sir) Theophilus (1817-93) — British-born African statesman; responsible for occupation and annexation of the Transvaal ***CG*** *B2IV(2-3), B3I(1-2), III(1), B4IV(1)*

Sherard, W. — St. Luke's* student ***YP*** *1.VI(ii-iii)*

Sheraton, Thomas (1751-1806) — English furniture designer and writer ***IA*** *V-VI;* ***MMP*** *II(i)*

Sheriden, Richard Brinsley (1751-1816) — Irish dramatist; MP for Stafford; Lieutenant Colonel, St James's Volunteer Corps ***I*** *XXXV*

Sheriff, Mr — tutor to Jasper Mortimer ***WL*** *V(5)*

Sherwell, Arthur — Assistant Pathologist at North Bromwich* Infirmary ***MMP*** *XII(vi)*

Shinner, Mr — coal merchant ***DS*** *XVIII,XIX,XX*

Shiplake, Father — vicar of St Jude's Church, North Bromwich* ***POC*** 1V

Shipley, Mr — landlord of Bridge Hotel, Lesswardine* ***MMP*** *XII(v)*

Shopman — Naples jeweller who sells boxes made by Paul Ritchie***;*** leaves Naples for Ischia to escape cholera ***BR****2.IV,VI,4.II-IV,VI*

Shrives — veterinary surgeon in Aberdulas ***DT*** *IV-VI*

Shunammite's Son — dead child revived by Elisha in Hebrew Bible's 2 Kings ***CM*** *5.II*

Sibyl — sibyls were prophetesses or oracles in Ancient Greece ***RB*** *XI*

Sickert, Walter (1860-1942) — British artist ***POC*** 5VII

Sidney, (Sir) Philip (1554-86) — English poet and patron ***POC*** 7I; ***I*** *XIX*

Siegel, Mother — fictional figure used in advertising for Mother Siegel's Curative Syrup developed in late 19th century by Andrew J. White in conjunction with the New York Shaker community ***YP*** *2.VI(ii)*

Siegfried — in Germanic mythology son of Siegmund and Sieglinde, King and Queen of the Netherlands; hero of Wagner's operas Siegfried and Götterdämmerung ***YP*** *2.VII(i);* ***MMP*** *IX(iv);* ***TLW*** *vi*; ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Sikonyela, Kgosi (1804-56) — Batlokwa chief ***TSC*** *3(6,7)*

Silamba — member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in The Last Boer War by H. Rider Haggard ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Silas — leader in early Christian Church; accompanied St Paul on his Asia Minor mission ***CG*** *B2III(1)*

Silley

- Josh — fish-buyer, money-lender, councillor, deacon of United Methodist Church; unscrupulous, manipulative, self-seeking; one of the most unpleasant characters FBY ever created ***DS*** *I,III-V, VII,IX,X,XII-XXI,XXIII-XXVI,XXVIII,XXX*
- Mrs — Josh's wife ***DS*** *III,VII*

Silvester (d 1218) — elected Prior of Worcester 1215; consecrated Bishop of Worcester 1216 ***I*** *XII*

Simeon Stylites, St (387-459) — Syrian Christian ascetic ***W*** *4*

Simmons — RAMC officer at Jim Redlake's medical board ***JR*** *5.II*

Simon Magus — magician who confronted Simon Peter (Acts 8.9-24) – simony (purchasing church office) named after him ***W*** *4*

Simon (d 1223) — [Simon Pimme] Prior of Worcester 1216; deposed 1220-22; appealed unsuccessful to the Pope to be reinstated ***I*** *XII*

Simon, St — apostle, also known as Peter, brother of Andrew, ***W*** *4*

Simpson, (Sir) James Young (1811-70) — Scottish obstetrician and pioneer of anaesthesia; in a rare moment of inaccuracy, in The Island FBY refers to him as Henry Simpson ***MBJ*** *1(VIII);* ***DBR*** *4(I);* ***I*** *XLII(6)*

Simpson-Lyle — North Bromwich* surgeon [based on Birmingham surgeon Robert Lawson Tait] ***DBR*** *4(I,III,VII), 5(II,III), 6(I,IV), 8(II,VII), 10(III)*

Sinding, Christian (1856-1941) — Norwegian composer ***IA*** *VI*

Sinkanhla — member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in The Last Boer War by H. Rider Haggard ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Sirens — in Greek & Roman mythology, humanlike beings with alluring voices; Roman poets placed them on Sirenum Scopuli islands ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Sisyphus — in Greek mythology founder and king of Ephyra; tyrant whose violation of hospitality angered the gods ***I*** *XXVII*

Siviter, Mrs — **tea shop and lodging house proprietress** ***POC*** 6III-V, 7V

Skedgell, Mrs — Nesta Kennar's aunt; church cleaner ***DS*** *XII,XXVI,XXVIII*

Slade, Felix (1790-1868) — English antiquary and art collector; endowed professorships in art at Oxford and Cambridge ***CG*** *B3I(2)*

Slessinger — Jewish publisher of Starling's novel ***JR*** *3.V*

Sluiter, Willem (1627-73) — Dutch poet ***TSC*** *2(5,6)*

Small

- Arabella — [Bella] heroine of White Ladies whose story is told from her childhood living with grandparents in Bromsberrow* following the death of her mother (Arabella née Mortimer) and abandonment by her father (Rupert); schooldays at Hypatia House and St Monica's; employment as governess to Prudence Fladburn at Chad Grange, North Bromwich* where her first love for Henry, Prudence's brother, is thwarted by his parents; inheritance of a fortune on the death of her grandfather Jasper Mortimer of Josiah Tinsley & Co, Hayseech, at which point Bella changes her name to Tinsley. The focus of her story (and of the novel) is her obsession with the Worcestershire house, White Ladies*, which belongs to absentee landowner Hugo Pomfret, whom she marries in order to gain the house. After Hugo's death and a disastrous fire, her story ends with the hope that she will at last find happiness with the manager of Tinsley's works, James Wilkinson ***WL*** *I(9), II(1-12), III(1-4), IV(1-5), V(1-6), VI(1-4), E*
- Mr — nail-master of Bromsberrow*; main interests: breeding fancy pigeons and float fishing; Rupert's father; Bella's grandfather ***WL*** *II(1-2,4-5), IV(5), V(6)*
- Mrs (i) — Rupert's mother, Bella's grandmother in whose Bromsberrow* home she is raised following the death of her mother ***WL*** *II(1-5)*
- Mrs (ii) — of London; Rupert's 2nd wife ***WL*** *II(2)*
- Rupert — son of Mr & Mrs Small; draughtsman in office of Josiah Tinsley & Co Ltd; aspiring artist; elopes with Arabella Mortimer who dies following the birth of their daughter, also Arabella ***WL*** *I(8), II(1-2,4,6)*

Small

- Jane — Joe Small's deceased aunt ***MMP*** *I(iii), VI(ii)*
- Captain Joe — of Orchard Cottage, Halesby, World War I casualty from the Somme, awarded MC ***MMP*** *i(iii-iv,vi), II(iii-iv), V(i), VI(ii), VII(ii-iii), VIII(ii-iii,v), IX(iii-iv), X(i-iv), XI(I, iii), XII(ii-iv,vi)*

Small, John (1737-1826) — English professional cricketer who had one of the longest careers on record ***I*** *XXXIII*

Smart, John (1740-1811) — English miniaturist ***W*** *4*

Small

- Major — retired regular officer in the marines; resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*
- Mrs — socialite; resident in Belleville-les-Pins ***CHo*** *5*

Smiles, Samuel (1812-1904) — Scottish writer and social reformer ***YP*** *1.XI(ii), XII(ii);* ***DBR*** *3(II-III), 11(II-III);* ***RB*** *II*

Smit

- Erasmus (1778-1863) — unofficial chaplain to Voortrekkers, born in Amsterdam ***TSC*** *3(4-6,9,10)*
- Salomon — son of Erasmus and Susanna ***TSC*** *3(4)*

Susanna — sister of Gerrit Maritz, wife of Erasmus ***TSC*** *3(4)*

Smit, Mr — predikant of Dutch Reformed Church at Schoengesicht* ***JR*** *4.I*

Smit, Nicholas (1837-96) — Vice President of South African Republic; fought in Sekukuni War ***CG*** *B2III(1,3,5)*

Smith, Sir Josiah — Wednesford* ironmaster; purchased Lordship of Monk's Norton* Manor; Major Sheldon-Smith's grandfather ***POV*** *III*

Smith-Dorrian (Sir) Horace (1858-1930) — English general ***JR*** *4.III;*

Smith, Thomas (1707-62) — British Admiral of the Blue and colonial governor ***I*** *XXIX*

Smollett, Tobias (1721-71) — Scottish novelist ***BR****1.II*; ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*; ***RB*** *IV*

Smuts, Jan Christian (1870-1950) — South African statesman ***JR*** *4.I-VI*; ***MOT*** *I-III,V-VI,IX,XVIII-XXII*; ***ISA*** *1(5), 3(1)*; ***CB*** *6*

Snowden, Philip (1864-1937) — 1st Viscount Snowden; British politician; first Labour Chancellor of the Exchequer *DBR 13(II)*

Snyders, Frans (1579-1657) — Flemish painter ***TLW*** *i,xvi*

Socrates (469-399BCE) — Greek philosopher ***RK*** *I(5)*; ***POC*** 5XV

Solomon, King — son and successor of King David, ruled Israel in mid-10th century BC ***CM*** *8.I,10.II*; ***TSC*** *3(3)*; ***CG*** *B1II(5), B4I(5)*; ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Somebody, Mrs — narrator's sobriquet for "bustling female who oozed good works" at Nairobi ***CM*** *1.I-II*

Soper, George — fisherman; captain of the *Seahorse* ***DS*** *XIX,XXIV,XXV*

Sophocles (c496-405BCE) — Greek dramatist ***YP*** *2.I(i)*; ***DBR*** *10(I)*

Sordello (fl 13th century) — Lombard troubadour depicted in Canto VI of Dante's Purgatorio; eponymous hero of poem by Robert Browning ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Sotheby, John (1740-1807) — English auctioneer and antiquary ***MMP*** *XII(iii)*

Soult, Nicholas Jean (1769-1851) — French general ***I*** *XXXV*

Southampton Chief Constable — hypothetical recipient of SOS message ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Southwold

Mr — photographer and recorder of antiquities at North Bromwich* excavations in Egypt's Valley of the Kings ***KL*** *III(3-4), IV(4-5)*

Mrs — "a vivid, wiry little woman from North Bromwich*, with a black country accent" ***KL*** *III(3-4), IV(1,3,7)*

Spencer, Thomas (1851-1905) — English business man; co-founder with Thomas Spencer in 1884 in Leeds of Marks & Spencer ***CBo***

Spengler — manufacturer of dog biscuits ***CB*** *7*

Spenser, Edmund (c1552-99) — English poet best known for The Faerie Queene ***RB*** ***I,****X*

Spettigue, Mrs — gossiping socialite of Monfalcone*, who delights in telling a disbelieving Agnes Isit the truth about Salvatore; also a character in John Perry's dramatized version of A Man About the House ***WL*** *IV(3-4)*; ***MAH*** *II(5,9)*

Spettigue, Mrs — British resident on unnamed Italian island initially the sworn enemy of John Potts, though they become allies when both are cheated by Drogo D'Abitot ***CHo*** *4*

Sprinkaan, April — native South African whose age, according to FBY, "authenticated by medical testimony and careful sifting of evidence, is estimated at no less than one hundred and thirty years" ***ISA*** *1(1)*

Spurgeon, Charles Haddon (1834-92) — English Baptist preacher ***CM*** *2.III*; ***POV*** *I*

Stafford

Celia — née Malpass; wife of Charles; her affair with Edward Willis causes the breakdown of her marriage; Stafford's resignation from Willis, Hackett and Willis and Edward's enlistment at the onset of World War ***IA*** *I,IV-XIII,XV-XXIII*; ***POC*** 5XIV

Charles — engineer at Willis, Hackett and Willis; pioneer of high-quality, armament-grade steel ***IA*** *I,IV-VIII,XI-XXIII*; ***WL*** *V(6)*

Mr — Charles's late father; owner of North Bromwich* brass foundry ***IA*** *XVI*

Mrs — Charles's mother of Lozells Road, North Bromwich* ***IA*** *XVI,XX*

Stalin, Joseph (1879-1953) — Soviet revolutionary and leader ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Stanford, Charles (1852-1924) — Irish composer ***POV*** *VII*

Stanley, (Sir) Henry (1841-1904) — British-US explorer and journalist; found Livingstone at Ujiji, Tanganyika, 10.11.1871 ***ISA*** *7(3)*

Starley, James (1831-81) — English inventor & manufacturer of bicycles and sewing-machines ***HUW*** *1(5), 2(4)*

Starling, Edward — DCM, MC; Black Country poet & novelist; lodger with Mrs Pooley at 39 Lupus Street, London; fellow-patient with Jim Redlake at Thorpe Castle* Military Hospital ***JR*** *3.III,V,VII-VIII, 4.II, 5.II-V*

Steel, Sergeant — recruiting sergeant at Cape Town in World War I ***JR*** *4.II-III*

Steer, Philip (1860-1942) — English painter ***POC*** 5VII

Stein, Gertrude (1874-1946) — US writer ***CB*** *3;* ***I*** *XLV(2)*

Stein, Ober-Leutnant — East African planter, i/c volunteer group to supress native rising at Luguru; killed at Usambara ***CM*** *14.II*

Steinway, Heinrich (1797-1871) — [born Steinweg] US piano-maker ***POC*** 5V,VII; ***CB*** *9*

Stella (I) — In Greek mythology, daughter of Thanatos, god of peaceful death and Luna, daughter of Hades, god of the underworld ***RB*** *VI;* ***I*** *XIX*

Stella (II) — beloved by Astrophil in Sir Philip Sidney's sonnet sequence (1580s) ***P****: Dead Poets*

Stendhal (1783-1842) — [pseudonym of Henri Marie Beyle] French novelist ***MBJ*** *3(V)*

Stephen, St (fl 1st century) — first Christian martyr to whom royal Chapel in Palace of Westminster, destroyed by fire in 1834 was dedicated ***I*** *XXXI(6)*

Stephens — of Home Farm on White Ladies* estate ***WL*** *VI(1)*

Stephenson, George (1781-1848) — English railway engineer ***I*** *XLII(2)*

Stevens, Edward (1735-1819) — known as *Lumpy Stevens;* English first-class professional cricketer ***I*** *XXXIII*

Stevens, Mr — North Bromwich* seed merchant ***TLW*** *xviii*

Stevenson-Hamilton, Jas (1867-1957) — Irish; Lt Col 6th Royal Dragoons; zoologist and game conservationist; first curator of Kruger National Park ***ISA*** *6(2)*

Stevenson, Robert Louis (1850-94) — Scottish writer ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***TB*** *XIII;* ***MBJ*** *3(VII);* ***POV*** *VII;* ***DBR*** *13(III);* ***CG*** *B4V(1*

Stockdale, John (1750-1814) — English publisher whose London bookshop was much frequented by the political classes ***I*** *XXXIII*

Stockenstrom, Sir Andries (1792-1864) — Lieutenant Governor of Eastern Province, Cape Colony ***TSC*** *3(3,10)*

Stokes, William (1804-78) — Irish physician; Regius Professor of Physic at University of Dublin; joint identifier of Cheyne–Stokes respiration ***JR*** *3.VI*;

Stolzing, Walther von — young knight from Franconia in Wagner's opera Die Meistersinger von Nürnberg ***CM*** *3.II*

Stone

Catherine — wife of Morton, but loved by her cousin, Hans Malan ***CB*** *8.I-III*

Morton — husband of Catherine, but in love with her cousin, Daphnie Malan ***CB*** *8.I-III*

Stone, William Johnson — author of On the Use of Classical Metres in English (1898/1899) ***RB*** *XI*

Stopes, Marie (1880-1958) — British birth-control pioneer and palaeobotanist **Stopes**, Marie (1880-1958) ***CdC*** *II;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Stratton, Eugene (1861-1918) — music hall artiste ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Strauss, Richard (1864-1949) — German composer ***YP*** *2.VII(i);* ***MOT*** *XVII;* ***RB*** *I*

Streeter, Edwin (1834-1923) — author of The Great Diamonds of the World ***CG*** *B2III(5)*

Strefford

Babs — child of Charles and Enid ***CHa*** *V,VIII*

Charles — engineer in Katanga ***CHa*** *VIII-IX*

Enid — Jane Furnival's step-sister, who stays with the Furnivals at Cold Harbour* and is run out of the house by the paranormal activity; husband of Charles ***CHa*** *V,VIII-IX*

Strickland, Lance — romantic bounder, killed by an elephant in Portuguese East; previously engaged to Lady Evelyn Powys ***CHo*** *10.II-V*

Strijdom

Carel — predikant in succession to Mr Blair; devotee of the Boer cause; in love with Marie Grafton who, at the end of the story agrees to marry him ***CG*** *B3I(1), B3I(1),III(1), B4II(3),III(1,3),V(2,4)*

Suzanna — sister of Carel; also devotee of Boer cause; marries Adrian Grafton ***CG*** *B1I(1), B3I(1),III(1-2,4), B4I(2(,II(3),III(1,3)*

Strijdom, Hans — Voortrekker of Meerlust ***TSC*** *2(6)*

Strijdom, Piet — Afrikander neighbour of Hans & Daphne Malan, with whom he is love and eventually marries ***CB*** *8.II-III*

Strindberg, August (1849-1912) — Swedish dramatist and novelist ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Struben

Frederick (1851-1931) — brother of Hendrik; founder of first successful gold mining company on the Rand ***CG*** *B2III(3-5), B4I(4-5);* ***ISA*** *5(1), 6(1)*

Hendrik (1840-1915) — joined his brother Frederick in establishing himself on the Rand ***CG*** *B4I(5****); ISA*** *6(1)*

Stuart — [Stewart] Scottish royal family from1371; Great Britain and Ireland 1603-1714 ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Stuart, Leslie (1863-1928) — [Thomas Augustine Barrett] English composer of musical comedy ***MBJ*** *3(X)*

Stubbs — English emissary of Colonial Government, opposed to Voortrekkers ***TSC*** *3(9)*

Stubbs, George (1724-1806) — English painter famed for his portrayals of horses ***TLW*** *i*

Sturrock, Frederick (1882-1959) — Scottish engineer, worked in South Africa ***ISA*** *3(1)*

Styles — butler to Ralph and Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 4I,V,VIII

Sudermann, Hermann (1857-1928) — German dramatist and novelist ***POC*** 5VII; ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Suetonius (*c.*69-*c.*122 CE) — Roman historian ***CHa*** IV

Suliman — Suleiman the Magnificent, Ottoman sultan from 1520 to 1566 ***P****: The Dhows*

Sulla, Lucius (138-78BCE) — Roman politician and dictator ***I*** *III*

Sullivan, (Sir) Arthur (1842-1900) — English composer, partnered W.S. Gilbert in Savoy operas ***YP*** *2.VIII(ii);* ***HUW*** *1(12);* ***DBR*** *1(IV);* ***CG*** *12*

Sullivan

Gilbert — Irish butler to Marquess of Clun; lodging-house proprietor; inveterate gambler ***CG*** *12*

Sarah — Irish lady's maid to Marchioness of Clun; Gilbert's wife ***CG****.12*

Surrey, Earl of (c1516-47) — [Henry Howard] English politician and poet ***RB*** *I,VI*

Surtees, Robert (1803-64) — English novelist and journalist ***MBJ*** *2(VI);* ***JR*** *2.III;*

Susan — [no surname] of North Bromwich*; present at the birth of Sally's child ***YP*** *2.IX(ii)*

Susan — [no surname] Annabel Abberley's maid ***POV*** *III* ***POV***

Swain, Dr — GP from Leicester, attends Dr Weston during his illness ***JR*** *3.VI*

Swanston, Mr — deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter ***CG*** *B2III(2)*

Sweeney — officer of the Ninety-fourth, serving in South Africa; killed at Bronkhorst Spruit ***CG*** *B3III(4)*

Swegen (963-1014) — **[**Sweyn Forkbeard] King: of Denmark 986-1014; King of England 1013-14; of Norway 999-1014 ***I*** *IX*

Swift, Jonathan (1667-1745) — Anglo-Irish satirist and clergyman ***BR****1.II;* ***I*** *I*

Swinburne, Algernon (1837-1909) English poet and critic ***JR*** *2.III,VI, 4.VII;* ***TLW*** *ii,x,xv;* ***WL*** *II(5);* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***W*** *5(1);* ***RB*** *I-III,V,VII,VIII*

Swithin, St (d. 862) English ecclesiastic; Bishop of Winchester ***JR*** *2.III*

Swynnerton, Misses two elderly sisters of Endercote Hall,* who had not spoken to each other for 40 years ***JR*** *2.VIII*

Sybele, Walter (fl 14th century) fishmonger; London Alderman 1377-81; MP 1377,1379; City Auditor 1379-81 ***I*** *XV*

Sybil, Lady friend of Father Darnay ***POC*** **6IX**

Sydney, Sir Philip (1554-86) English poet, courtier, scholar and soldier ***RB*** *II,VI*

Sykes Lord Essendine's butler at Thorpe Castle* ***JR*** *2.VII-IX*

Symons, Arthur (1865-1945) British poet, critic, translator and magazine editor ***RB*** *III,IV,X*

Synge, J.M. (1871-1909***)*** [Edmund John Millington Synge] Irish playwright, poet, writer and collector of folklores ***RB*** *VIII*

Syrinx in Greek mythology an Arcadian nymph and a follower of Artemis ***P****: Thamar*

T

'T-' officer with whom FBY served in German East Africa; malaria victim ***MOT*** *XI,XIV-XV*

Tacitus (c.56-c.120 CE) Roman historian and politician ***YP*** *1.IV(ii);* ***CHa*** III

Taglioni, Maria (1804-84) Italian dancer ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Taillefer (d 1066) Norman jongleur who accompanied William the Conqueror to England ***I*** *IX*

Tailor assists the undertaker at the death of Ralph Brimacombe ***AZF****,XXIII*

Tallard, duc de (1652-1728) **[**Camille d'Hostun de la Baume, Tallard] French diplomat and military commander; Marshal of France ***I*** *XXVIII*

Tamar I [the Great] Queen of Georgia 1184-1 213, at the height of the Georgian Golden Age

Tannhauser (13th century) mythologized German Minnesänger and poet; subject of opera by Wagner ***YP*** *2.VII(i)*

Tardebigge Worcestershire family ***HUW*** *3(2)*

Mrs visitor to Ralph & Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 3II

Squire visitor to Ralph & Clare Hingston at Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 3II

Tarudante Prince of Morocco in Calderon's El Principe Constante ***RB*** *VIII*

Tasman, Abel (c1603-59) Dutch navigator ***I*** *I*

Tattersall, Richard (1724-95 English auctioneer; founder of racing centre at Hyde Park Corner ***YP*** *1.IV(iii)*

Taube German civilian patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa ***JR*** *4.V*

Tauchnitz, C. Bernhard (1816-95) German publisher ***MAH*** *II(2)*

Taylor South African accountant; friend of Mark & Catherine Malthus ***JR*** *4.II,V*

Taylor, Mr master of the 'Minerva' ***TSC*** *1(11)*

Taylor, Mrs Joe Munn's landlady ***BD*** *20*

Tchaikovsky, Pyotr Ilyich (1840-93) Russian composer ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), VII(i);* ***TLW*** *xi,xvii*

Temple, Richard Grenville (1711-79) 2nd Earl Temple; British politician; brother-in-law of William Pitt ***I*** *XXXI(2)*

Tennyson, Alfred (1809-92) 1st Baron; English Poet Laureate in succession to Wordsworth ***YP*** *1.II(iii);* ***TB*** *XVI;* ***CdC*** *I;* ***POC*** 1I,II; ***KL*** *II(4);* ***JR*** *2.VI, 3.VIII;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***TLW*** *iii,v;* ***FF*** *I.iv;* ***WL*** *I(7);****DBR*** *9(II);* ***RB*** *I-V,VII, VIII;* ***I*** *XLII(2)*

Terence (c195-159BCE) [Publius Terentius Afer] Roman comic dramatist ***RB*** *I,VIII-X*

Tethys in Greek mythology wife of Oceanus; goddess of fresh water which nourishes the earth ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Teutons (fl 4th-2nd centuries BCE) ancient northern European tribe mentioned by Roman authors; fought the Romans in France in 2nd century BCE ***I*** *XLII(5)*

Thackeray, William (1811-63) English novelist ***TLW*** *xx;* ***WL*** *I(7);* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***RB*** *IV;* ***I*** *XLII(4)*

Thais (flc4BCE) Athenian courtesan who travelled with the army of Alexander the Great during invasion of Persia ***KL*** IV(3)

Thaleia in Greek mythology, according to Virgil, one of the sea nymphs ***RB*** *X*

Theresa, St (1515-1582) St Teresa of Avila, Spain; religious reformer active during the Counter Reformation ***FF*** II.ii

Thesigner, Sir Frederick (1827-1905) subsequently Lord Chelmsford; commanded British troops in the Cape ***CG*** *B3I(3)*

Thomas, Hugh Owen (1834-91) Welsh surgeon; creator of the 'Thomas Splint', to stabilise a fractured femur ***BD*** *6-7*

Thomas, St one of Twelve Apostles of Jesus; commonly known as Doubting Thomas because he initially doubted the resurrection ***POC*** 2XII

Thomas, Walter Hugo Pomfret's butler at Hayseech ***WL*** *IV(5), V(4-6)*

Thompson, Francis (1857-1927) [Matebli Thompson] : at the age of 13 a diamond digger near Barkly West; n 1884 became secretary to Cecil Rhodes before joining De Beers Company in Kimberley; accompanied Charles Rudd and Rochfort Maguire to Matebeleland in 1888 and obtained from **Lobengula** what became known as the Rudd Concession ***CG*** *B4II(3)*

Thompson, Francis (1859-1907) English poet ***YP*** *2.IV(ii), VII(ii);* ***JR*** *2.IV;* ***W*** *5(1);* ***RB*** *I,IV,XII*

Thomson, James (1700-48) Scottish poet ***W*** *3(1);* ***I*** *XXIX*

Thornby Yorkshire workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme ***U*** *XVII*

Thorne, William James (1857-1946) British trade unionist, one of the first Labour Members of Parliament ***DBR*** *13(II)*

Thurkill the Dane (fl 11th century) mercenary brought over to England to provide an army in return for lands and position ***I*** *IX*

Thurkill 11th century Sacrist of Waltham Abbey [real, but unidentified person?] ***I*** *IX*

Thyrsis rustic shepherd in ancient Greek pastoral poetry;character in Paul Verlaine's poem *Mandoline* (1869) ***AZF*** *XIII;* ***RB*** *IV*

Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE) [Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2nd emperor of Rome ***RK*** *I(6);* ***WL*** *IV(3)*

Tibbets

- George Back of 16 Crabb's Lane, Sedgebury* ***DBR*** *1(III)*
- Mrs George's wife ***DBR*** *1(III)*

Tiberius (42BCE- 37CE) [Tiberius Claudius Nero] 2nd emperor of Rome ***BR****1.VI*; ***MAH*** *II(4,6,10)*

Tildesley, Mrs Sedgebury resident ***DBR*** *7(II)*

Time, Father linked to Chronos, Greek god of time, an old man carrying a scythe and hourglass, representing the inevitable passage of time ***DV***

Timmins salesman at Holland's Wrought Iron Works, Wolverbury* ***MMP*** *VII(v)*

Timmins, James father of Annie Cookson ***TLW*** *viii*

Timmins Stourton draper who once hired Mary Wilden as a maid-of-all-works ***FF*** *I.i*

Timmins, Mrs Great Mawne midwife, who attends to the birth of "young" David Wilden ***FF*** *III.i*

Timothy, St (*c* 30- 97CE) Timothy of Ephesus, companion of Paul the Apostle ***FF*** *I.iv*

Tinsley

- Arabella (i) daughter of Josiah, whose brickworks she manages; marries Jasper Mortimer; mother of Harriet and Arabella ***WL*** *I(2-6,8) III(3)*
- Arabella (ii) see Arabella Small
- Josiah wealthy owner of Tinsley's brickfield, Hayseech, originally developed by his forbears in the mid-18th century, later becoming Hayseech Brickworks, the basis of Josiah's fortune ***WL*** *I(2,3,7), II(1-2), III(3), V(2,6), VI(2), E*

Tintoretto (1518-94) [Jacopo Robusti] Italian painter ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***MAH*** *I(7)*

Titans in Greek mythology the children of the primordial deities Uranus and Gaea ***YP*** *2.III(iii);* ***CHo*** *3* I; ***I*** *XXXVIII,XLII(2),XLV(1,2)*

Titus Flavius (39-81) 10th emperor of Rome; son of Vespasian ***I*** *V*

Titus Labienus (c100-45 BCE) military officer in the late Roman Republic; tribune of the Plebs in 63 BCE ***I*** *II*

Tolley, Mrs deceased occupant of Ivy Cottage, Monk's Norton, whose cottage is sold by her daughter-in-law to Mr Jagger ***POV*** *II*

Tolstoy, Leo (1828-1910) [Count Leo Nikolayevich] Russian writer and philosopher ***RB*** *II*

Tompion, Thomas (1639-1713) English clockmaker ***TLW*** *i,xx*

Tony [no surname] native servant of Cecil Rhodes at Groote Schuur ***CG*** *B4V(4)*

Tosca, Floria Roman diva and eponymous heroine in Puccini's opera ***MMP*** *X(i);* ***CB*** *7*

Tosen supporter of Paul Kruger in Volksraad ***CG*** *B4IV(1)*

Tostig, Godwinson (c1029-66) Earl of Northumbria; brother of King Harold Godwinson**;** supported Harald Hardrada's invasion of England ***I*** *IX*

Townshend, Charles (1725-67) English politician, Chancellor of Exchequer in Pitt's 1766 government ***I*** *XXXI(7)*

Tracey Boys two brothers, sons of a Devonshire baronet; pupils at Dr Considine's school ***TB*** *X,XII-XIII,XVII*

Tracey

- Mrs Richard's deceased mother; ***AZF*** *III,V,IX,XIX,XXV,XXVI,XXVII,XXX, XXXI,XXXVII*
- Richard farmer of Zeal House; musician; in love with Esther Brimacombe ***AZF*** *I-III,V-XI,XIII-XXXVIII*

Traherne, Thomas (c1636-74) English poet ***U*** *II,XIX;* ***DT*** *II,V;* ***YP*** *2.X(iv);* ***RB*** *II*

Tranter

- Charlie landlord of "The Cat" public house ***FF*** *I.ii*
- Mrs wife of Charlie and landlady of "The Cat" ***FF*** *I.ii*

Tregaron

- Barbara (1684-1699) portrait hangs at Nant Escob* ***HUW*** *1(8,12), 2(3), I(2), 3(4,5)*
- Colonel Griffith Tregaron's uncle, from whom he inherits Nant Escob* ***HUW*** *1(2,8,10,12), 2(4,11), I(2), 3(1)*
- Diana eldest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries Sir Edmund Delahaye ***HUW*** *1(3-5,7,8,10-13), 2(1-4,6-11), I(2), 3(1-5)*
- Gerald son of Griffith and Lucrezia; dies of enteric at Bloemfontein during the Boer War ***HUW*** *1(3-5, 8,10-13), 2(1-7,9-11), I(2), 3(1-3,5)*
- Griffith tempestuous, philandering protagonist of The House Under the Water; inherits Nant Escob*, an estate which he sells to North Bromwich for its Welsh water scheme; loses two fortunes and dies bankrupt ***HUW*** *passim;* ***TLW*** *xvi;* ***WL*** *V(5)*
- Lucrezia née Roccanera, second wife of Griffith, mother of Gerald, Diana, Virginia and Phillipa ***HUW*** *1(3,8-13), 2(1-4,6-11), I(2), 3(1-5)*
- Philippa youngest daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; at the end of the novel is to marry Evan Vaughan ***HUW*** *1(3-13), 2(1-11), I(2), 3(1-5)*
- (Sir) Robert [Rob] elder son of Griffith; bicycle and car designer, manufacturer and millionaire; in partnership with Pearce; marries Janet Delahaye ***HUW*** *1(313), 2(1-7, 9-11), I(2), 3(1-5);* ***TLW*** *vii,xi,xii,xiii,xvi,xix;* ***WL*** *III(4), V(3,6), VI(3-4)*
- Trevor son of Sir Robert; friend of Jack Ombersley, with whom he is sent down from Oxford ***TLW*** *v,xvi,xix*
- Virginia second daughter of Griffith and Lucrezia; marries the Marchese Campocicala, ***HUW*** *1(3,4,6,8,10-13), 2(1-11), I(2), 3(1-3,5)*

Trelawny, Edward John (1792-1881) British biographer, novelist and adventurer ***YP*** *2.IV(ii)*

Tremelling, Judith of Easy Row, North Bromwich; pantomime performer of Queen's Theatre ***DBR*** *12(III-IV)*

Trenelli

- Bianca daughter of the Marchesa; piano pupil of Julian Willoughby, who falls in love with her ***CB*** *9*
- Marchesa mother of Bianca ***CB*** *9*

Treves, (Sir) Frederick (1853-1923) English surgeon; performed Edward VII's appendectomy ***DBR*** *8(II)*

Trevor, Captain — injured soldier at officer at Jim Redlake's medical board ***JR*** *5.II*

Treyer, Gottlieb (1790-1869) — German-born partner of British snuff manufacturer and retailer, Fribourg at 34 Haymarket, London ***JR*** *3.III*

Trichard, Gert — High Veld farmer; fictional kinsman of Louis Trichard, Voortrekker leader to Zoutpansberg ***CG*** *B2I(3), B3III(3), B4I(2),V(4)*

Trigardt, Louis (1783-1838) — Voortrekker leader of Swedish descent ***TSC*** *2(6), 3(3,4,10)*

Tristan — [variously Tristram, Tristran] Cornish hero; Knight of the Round Table; prototype courtly figure, the story of whose love for Isolde dates from 12th century; subject of opera by Wagner ***DT*** *VIII-XI;* ***YP*** *2.VII(ii), IX(ii);* ***POC*** 6VIII,IX, 7III; ***JR*** *2.III,IX, 4.VII;* ***TLW*** *xvii;* ***CB*** *9;* ***AZF*** *XXIII,XXVII;* ***RB*** *VIII,XII;* ***I*** *VI,VII;*

Triton — in Greek mythology a sea god; son of Poseidon and Amphitrite ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*

Troilus — hero of stories set during Trojan Wars by (amongst others) Chaucer and Shakespeare: *Troilus* loves *Cressida*, who betrays him ***KL*** *IV(4-5)*

Trollope, Anthony (1815-82) — English novelist ***POV*** *VIII;* ***ISA*** *2, 3(4)*

Trost, Jane — Miss Loach's maid – "handmaiden and slave" ***TLW*** *ii,vi,vii,ix,x,xii,xiv,xvii,xix,xxi*

Trueman, John — character in poem by John Ball English priest who took a prominent part in the *Peasants' Revolt* (1381) ***I*** *XIV*

Truters — friends of Maria Grafton at the Cape ***CG*** *B3II(2)*

Tubal Cain — biblical son of Lamech and Zillah; worker in copper and iron ***MMP*** *II(i)*

Tudor — royal house of England and Wales 1485-1603 ***I*** *XLII(1)*

Tunstall, Arthur — Kidderminster clockmaker ***POC*** 2VII

Turgenev, Ivan (1818-83) — Russian novelist ***CB****.4*

Turner — Chief Engineer of *SS Chusan* ***CHo*** *11 II*

Turner, W.J.R. (1889-1946) — poet and critic; left his native Australia in in 1907 and settled in England ***RB*** *X*

Tussaud, Marie (1761-1850 — [Madame Tussaud] Swiss modeller in wax ***BD*** *14;* ***CBo***

Tutankhamen (dc1340BCE) — Egyptian pharaoh of 18th dynasty; son-in-law of Akhnaton ***KL*** *III(4), IV(4);* ***CB*** *11.I*

T.V. — Jasper Pomfret's tutor at Eton ***WL*** *VI(2)*

Tweed, John (1869-1933) — British sculptor ***ISA*** *7(2)*

Twiss, Mr — Chief Engineer of SS Chusan of Cathay Steam Navigation Company ***CB*** *1.V-VI*

Tyler, Wat (d 1381) — English rebel; leader of Peasants' Revolt ***I*** *XV*

U

Ugly Sisters — daughters of Cinderella's wicked step-mother ***MMP*** *III(i), VI(iv)*

Ulysses — [Odysseus in Greek mythology] in Roman mythology King of Ithaca; devised the Trojan horse; his adventures during his 10-year return journey from Troy to Ithaca are told in Homer's Odyssey ***U*** *XIX;* ***RB*** *VIII,IX*

Umgombarie — Zoutpansberg member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in The Last Boer War by H. Rider Haggard ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Umslopagaas — Zulu chief; brave and noble companion of Allan Quatermain in Rider Haggard's novels ***ISA*** *7(1)*

Umyethile — member of indaba of native chiefs; [real, but unidentified person?] appears in Cetewayo and His White Neighbours by H. Rider Haggard ***CG*** *B4I(2)*

Uncle Jock — Andrew Blair's Scottish uncle ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Undertaker — at Zeal St Mary attends death of Ralph Brimacombe ***AZF*** *XXIII*

Uriah Hittite soldier whose death in battle King David engineered in order to marry Bathsheba, Uriah's wife ***DS*** *V;* ***TSC*** *3(6)*

Ursula, Sister Nun at Monastery of Our Lady of Llandulas ***DT*** *XI*

Uys

Jacobus (1770-1838) Voortrekker leader, father of Piet ***TSC*** *2(2),3(4,9)*

Piet (1797-1838) Voortrekker leader, killed in Zulu wars ***TSC*** *3(4-6,9)*

Uys, Piet Volksraad supporter of annexation ***CG*** *B3I(3)*

Uxbridge, Lord (1768-1854) Henry Pagett, created Marquis of Anglesey (1815) after commanding British cavalry at Waterloo ***TSC*** *1(8), 2(4)*

V

Vacari deputy in deposed Trinacrian regime, with whom the Duke of Leonforte is in treaty ***RK*** *VII(1), VIII(1-3), IX(1-4), X(1,3)*

Valdes, Pedro de (1544-1615) Spanish Admiral; commanded fleet from Andalusia during the defeat of Spanish Armada,1588 ***I*** *XX*

Valentine prospector at Geelhoutboom ***CG*** *B2I(5)*

Valentine, St (i) Romans Christian priest (d c269); (ii) Bishop of Turni (fl 4th century) ***AZF*** *I,III,V,VII,VIII,IX*

Valkyries in Germanic mythology, attendant on Wotan, who select from the world's battlefields those who must die ***JR*** *2.III;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***WL*** *I(2)*

Vanbrugh (Sir) John (1664-1726) English playwright & baroque architect ***JR*** *2.VIII-IX*

Van der Berg, Dirk half-caste Voortrekker ***TSC*** *3(9)*

Vanderkemp, Johannes (1747-1812) Dutch missionary in Africa ***TSC*** *2(6)*

Van de Merwe Dutch emigrant; original builder of house at Schoengesicht ***JR*** *4.VI*

Van Der Stel

Simon (1639-1712) born, Mauritius; first Governor of Cape of Good Hope ***ISA*** *3(1-2)*

Willem Adriaan (1664-1723) born Amsterdam; eldest son of Simon, whom he succeeded as Governor of Cape of Good Hope ***ISA*** *3(2)*

Vanderwalt trader with Orange Free State ***TSC*** *3(3)*

Van Deventer, (Sir) Jacob (1874-1922) South African professional soldier; in World War I commanded 1st SA Mounted Brigade; promoted major-general and knighted in 1915; ADC to King George V in 1920 ***JR*** *4.III-IV,VI;* ***MOT*** *III,V,XXI*

Van Dyck, (Sir) Anthony (1599-1641) Flemish painter ***HUW*** *1(4), 2(1,2), 3(1,3,4);* ***TLW*** *v,ix;* ***MAH*** *I(3), II(1-2);* ***W*** *3(2)*

Van Dyke, Sybrandt Voortrekker ***TSC*** *3(8)*

Van Eck Boer attorney ***CG*** *B3III(2)*

Van Gogh, Vincent (1853-90) Dutch post-impressionist painter ***JR*** *2.V;*

Van Niekirk, Gerrit (1840-96) Head of miniature Republic of Stellaland (Western Transvaal); subsequently Chief of Police, Pretoria ***CG*** *B4I(6)*

Van Reenan, Frans C19 owner of Sandspruit Farm at foot of Van Reenan Pass, through Drakensberg Mts between Ladysmith and Harrismith ***ISA*** *2*

Van Rensburg Voortrekker family ***TSC*** *3(4)*

Janse (1779-1836) Voortrekker leader, known as "Lang Hans," killed at Inhambane ***TSC*** *2(6,8)*

Van Rensburg, Janse kinsman of Lisbet Grafton, after whom her son is named ***CG*** *B1I(1)*

Van Riebeeck, Johan (1618-77) first Dutch Commander of Cape of Good Hope; founder of South African colonization ***ISA*** *1(4-5), 3(1)*

Van Schlickman German gunner in Roos' force at Majuba ***CG*** *B2III(5)*

Vanstone, Mr accountant to firm of Willis, Hackett and Willis ***IA*** *I,IV,VI,XIII,XVXVII-XIX,XXIII*

Varclay, Jack unpleasant fortune-hunting friend and companion of Lance Strickland ***CHo*** *10.III-V*

Varwell auctioneer, who conducts the sale at which Reuben Henshall buys the *Pilgrim* ***DS*** *IV,XXX*

Vaughan, Evan farmer of Trenant*, at the end of the novel is to marry Phillipa Tregaron ***HUW*** *1(8-13), 2(1-3,5-7,9,10), 3(5)*

Vaughan

- Henry (1622-95) Welsh metaphysical poet; brother of Thomas ***DT*** *II*
- Thomas (1621-65) Welsh mystic and alchemist; brother of Henry ***DT*** *II*

Vaughan, Kate (1852-1903) [stage name of Catherine Alice Candelin] British dancer & actress ***JR*** *3.I*

Vaughan, of Tregoyd ancient Welsh family ***MAH*** *I(2,5,8), II(12)*

- Owen ancestor of Agnes and Ellen Isit ***MAH*** *I(7)*
- Ludovic [Don Ludovico] deceased artist uncle of Agnes and Ellen Isit from whom they inherit Castello Inglese, Monfalcone*; dies in mysterious circumstances, presumably poisoned by Salvatore Ferraro, with whom he had an (implied) homosexual relationship ***MAH*** *I(8), II(2-7,9-13,15)*

Veale, (Sir) James solicitor employed by Hingstons ***POC*** 5XIII, 7II,VI

Velasquez, Diego (1599-1660) Spanish painter ***POC*** 5V; ***W*** *3(2), 4*

Vendôme, Louis Joseph (1654-1712) Duc de, French soldier ***I*** *XXVIII*

Venus in Roman mythology goddess of love ***MMP*** *II(ii), VII(v)*

Venus de Milo Greek sculpture created between 150 and 100 BCE on permanent display at the Louvre, Paris ***CHo*** *11 VI*

Verdon Norman baronial family; came to England in 1066 and were granted Farnham Royal in Buckinghamshire ***POV*** *II*

Verdon,

- (Dr) John GP of Halesby,* father of Richard ***W*** *1(1,2), 5(1,3)*
- Mrs wife of John, mother of Richard ***W*** *1(1,2), 3(1), 4, 5(3)*
- Richard (Dick) hero/narrator of Wistanslow ***W*** *(passim)*

Verlaine, Paul (1844-96) French poet ***DT*** *VIII;* ***AZF*** *XIII*

Verona solicitor of Marx & Verona, Lombard Street, London ***HUW*** *2(11), I(2), 3(1-4);* ***WL*** *IV(1);* ***MAH*** *I(7-8)*

- Mrs Verona's wife ***HUW*** *3(4)*

Verrall, Margaret (1857-1916) classical scholar of Newnham College, Cambridge; parapsychology researcher and medium ***DBR*** *9(I)*

Vesalius, Andrea (1514-64) Belgian anatomist ***DBR*** *11(III)*

Vespasian, Titus Flavius (9-79) Roman emperor ***I*** *V*

Viceroy of India ***MAH*** *I(6)*

Vickery Brixham shopkeeper ***DS*** *XII*

Victor (1764-1841) [Claude Victor-Perrin, Duc de Bellune] French general; created Marshal of France in 1807 ***I*** *XXXV*

Victor Emmanuel II (1820-78) King of Sardinia and first King of Italy from 1849 ***BR****1.IV*

Victoria, Queen (1819-1901) succeeded her uncle, William IV as Queen of Great Britain and Ireland, 1837, Empress of India from 1876 ***YP*** *1.XII(i), 2.I(ii);* ***POC*** 1VIII, 3II; ***MBJ*** *1(I), 2(I,V), 3(III);* ***BR****1.II*; ***JR*** *1.VI, 2.III, 3.VI, 5.V;* ***HUW*** *I(2), 3(4);* ***TLW*** *iii;* ***WL*** *I(9), V(4);* ***TSC*** *1(9),3(3,10);* ***POV*** *III;* ***FF*** *II.i, iv;* ***DBR*** *2(II), 5(III), 7(III), 8(III);* ***CG*** *B1II(1), B2IV(2-3), B3III(1), B4I(2),III(1-2),V(2,4);* ***W*** *2(1);* ***CHo*** *4;* ***RB*** *I-IV;* ***I*** *XLII(1,3,5,7)*

Viglione, Teresa[8] born to an Italian family from Piedmont, moved to South Africa in the early 19th century; famed for her medical aid to the Voortrekkers ***TSC*** *3(9,10)*

---

[8] Mentioned by Walker, E.A. in The Great Trek (1934)

Vigors, George — Wychbury* sexton ***POC*** 1VI, 2II,IV
Villars, Claude Louis (1653-1734) — [Duc de] French soldier ***I*** *XXVIII*
Villeneuve, Pierre Charles (1763-1806) — French naval commander ***I*** *XXXVI*
Villeroi, Duc de (1644-1730) — [François de Neufville, 2nd Duc) French Royal Army officer ***I*** *XXVIII*
Villiers, Major — reporting officer in Jameson Raid ***CG*** *B4V(4)*
Vincent, Father — abbot of St Chad's and investigator of paranormal activity at Cold Harbour* ***CHa*** *V-VIII*
Vincent-Jones, Dr — Dulston* GP ***DBR*** *8(II)*
Viola — heroine of Shakespeare's Twelfth Night ***MBJ*** *1(I)*
Virgil (70-19BCE) — [Publius Vergilius Maro] Roman poet ***YP*** *2.X(i);* ***BR****1.IV;* ***RB*** *I,III,IV,VI,X,XI;* ***I*** *XXIX*
Vitellius (15-69 AD) — Roman emperor for 8 months, following the quick succession of Galba and Otho in the Year of the Four Emperors ***I*** *V*
Viva, Pietro — son of Gragnano farmer who keeps him short of money; medical student; worldly-wise fellow-lodger with Paul Ritchie in the house of, Vincenzo Saccola; works in hospital in Naples during the outbreak of cholera in which he (presumably) dies ***BR****2.I-VI,3.I-IV,4.I-VI*
Vivaldi, Antonio (1678-1741) — Italian violinist and composer ***TLW*** *vi*
Vizard, Mortimer — Colonel Abberley's lawyer ***TSC*** *1(1,2,5,6)*
Voltaire (1694-1778) — [François Marie Arouet] French writer and historian, embodiment of 18th century enlightenment ***RB*** *III;* ***I*** *XXXIII*
Von Brandis, Carl (1827-1903) — Commandant at Lydenburg during Sekukuni War; Witwatersrand Mine Commissioner; Johannesburg magistrate ***CG*** *B4III(1-2)*
Von Lettow-Vorbeck, Paul (1870-1964) — German soldier; commander of German troops in East Africa 1914; promoted general 1918; greatly respected & honoured in South Africa ***JR*** *4.III,VI-VII*
Von Stolp, Carl — Capri resident; "Cashiered Guardsman" ***WL*** *IV(3)*
Vorster, Barend(1858-1932) — member of Transvaal Volkraad; confidential advisor to General Grobler ***CG*** *B3III(1), B4III(2)*
Vowles, Henry — beneficiary in the will of Roger Ombersley ***TLW*** *iii*
Voysey, Charles (1857-1941) — English architect & designer ***CG*** *13*

W

Wade
- Florrie — of North Bromwich*, younger sister of Eliza Moseley ***BD*** *4,*
- George — Florrie's husband; North Bromwich* brass-worker ***BD*** *4,*
- Susan — daughter of Florrie and George; Abner Fellows' first love-interest ***BD*** *4-8,10,25*

Wade
- The Elder — North Bromwich* University student ***YP*** *2.III(ii-iii), VI(iii)*
- The Younger — North Bromwich* University student ***YP*** *2.III(ii-iii)*

Waggoner — one of the workers at Combe Farm ***AZF*** *XXIII*
Wagner, Richard (1813-83) — German composer ***CM*** *3.II;* ***YP*** *1.IV(iii), 2.VII(i-ii), IX(iii);* ***JR*** *2.III,VI, 3.V;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii);* ***HUW*** *1(11);* ***TLW*** *vi,xi,xvii;* ***WL*** *II(7);* ***W*** *5(1);* ***CB*** *1.II; 3;* ***AZF*** *VI,XXIII;* ***RB*** *I,II,XII;* ***I*** *XLV(3)*

Wake

Evelyn	wife of Ronald; scholar with an interest in George Martock; visits Cold Harbour*on Humphrey Furnival's invitation to view Martock manuscripts; hears trials and tribulations of Jane Furnival, and challenges Furnival on his mental (and potentially physical) abuse; later channels the final moments of Jane Furnival ***CHa*** *passim*
Ronald	London-based doctor and husband of Evelyn; visits Cold Harbour* with Evelyn; speaks to Humphrey Furnival about the research he has conducted into the site's history; back in London he informs Charles and Enid Strefford of their experiences at Cold Harbour*, insisting it is vital they save Jane Furnival ***CHa*** *passim*
Walcot	
Ludlow	US proprietor of Walcot's World- famed Antacid recuperates in England after illness; discovers his roots and his cousin whom he marries ***CB*** *10*
Mary	distant cousin who nurses Ludlow Walcot after his road accident and subsequently marries him ***CB*** *10*
Waldron	gardener at Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 3VIII, 5XIV,XV, 6I,II, 7II,III
Waldron, Frank Vincent	Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* World War I death ***TLW*** *xxii*
Waldron, Mr	of Halesby*; friend of Mrs. Barrow ***YP*** *1.IX(ii)*
Waldron	
Mrs	Sam's wife; neighbour of Mr & Mrs Small ***WL*** *II(3)*
Sam	Bromsberrow* nail-maker ***WL*** *II(1-3,9)*
Waldteufel, Emile (1837-1915)	French composer ***HUW*** *1(12)*
Wales	
Prince of (1841-1910)	eldest son of Queen Victoria, King Edward VII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland from 1901 ***YP*** *1.IV(iii),V;* ***HUW*** *1(12);* ***W*** *2(2), 4*
Prince of (1894-1972)	eldest son of George V; King Edward VIII of Great Britain and Northern Ireland 1936 ***MMP*** *IV(i)*
Princess of (1844-1925)	later Queen Alexandra, consort of Edward VII; daughter of King Christian IX of Denmark ***DBR*** *8(II), 12(III)*
Walker, George (1853-1924)	English brick-layer employed by Struben brothers; one of alleged discoverers of Witwatersrand Main Reef ***CG*** *B4I(5),II(1);* ***ISA*** *5(10, 6(1)*
Walker	
Harry (1760-1805)	English cricketer who played mainly for Surrey sides; elder brother of Tom and John ***I*** *XXXIII*
John (1768-1835) ,	English cricketer who played mainly for Surrey and various representative sides, including MCC ***I*** *XXXIII*
Thomas (1762-1831)	English cricketer who played for Hampshire in the days of the Hambledon Club and later for Surrey ***I*** *XXXIII*
Walker, John (1805-1857)	Scottish grocer who dealt mainly in whisky, eventually launching Johnnie Walker brand ***TLW*** *xi*
Wallace, Edgar (1875-1932)	English journalist, dramatist and novelist ***MMP*** *V(i)*
Waller (Sir) William (c1597-1688)	English soldier ***I*** *XXIV*
Wallis, Mrs	Winsworth* landlady of Susan & Dick Pennington ***MMP*** *VI(i)*
Walpole, Robert ((1676-745)	1st Earl of Orford; first Prime Minister of Great Britain ***TSC*** *1(5)*
Walsh, Mr	North Bromwich butcher ***POC*** 5II
Walsingham, (Sir) Francis (c1530-90)	English statesman ***I*** *XIX*
Walter (i)	[no surname] huntsman of Monk's Norton ***POV*** *VII*
Walter (ii)	[no surname] barman at Gibert Sullivan's favourite pub ***CG*** *12*

Walter, Abbot (d 1104) [Walter de Cerisy] Abbot of Evesham and church leader of England under the Norman conquest ***POV*** *VI*

Walter de Cantelupe (1195-1266) Bishop of Worcester from 1237 until his death ***I*** *XII*

Walter de Gray (1180-1255) English prelate; Bishop of Worcester 1214-16; subsequently Archbishop of York; Lord Chancellor 1205-14 ***I*** *XII*

Walters, Cyril (1905-1992) Welsh cricketer ***POV*** *VII*

Walters, Sergeant of North Bromwich* Constabulary ***MMP*** *XII(ii)*

Wandering Jew 14th century Christian folklore imagined a Jewish man who taunted Jesus on his way to Golgotha, cursed to walk the earth until the Second Coming ***U*** *X*

Ward, (Sir) Leslie (1851-1922) English caricaturist and portrait-painter ***DBR*** *5(I)*

Waring, Major officer at Number Four Staff Colony, Pedworth* ***POC*** 6IV

Warley, Joe mill-worker at Uffley* ***TLW*** *iv,ix,x,xiv*

Warren, (Sir) Charles (1840-1927) British General; commanded occupation of Bechuanaland ahead of South African Republic ***CG*** *B4I(6),II(3)*

Warren, Thomas Herbert (1853-1930) **(**KCVO) British academic; president of Magdalen College, Oxford (1885-1928); vice-chancellor of Oxford University (1906-10); In 1913, he published a study of his friend, newly appointed Poet Laureate, Robert Bridges ***RB*** *IX,X*

Warwick The Kingmaker (1428-71) Richard Neville, English soldier and statesman ***W*** *2(2);* ***I*** *XI,XVI*

Washington, George (1732-99) first President of USA **I** I,XXXI(1)

Wasserman, August (1866-1925) German bacteriologist ***DBR*** *10(III)*

Waterboer, Andries (c1789-1852) leader (kaptijn) of Griqua people ***ISA*** *5(2)*

Watkin, Red workman on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; dies of typhoid ***U*** *XVII,XXII,XXVI*

Watkins (i) tailor; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard ***BD*** *14*

Watkins (ii) **bailiff** at Uffdown* Manor ***POC*** 4III

Watson, (Sir) William (1858-1935) English poet ***RB*** *I*

Watt, James (1736-1819) Scottish engineer and inventor in partnership with Matthew Boulton ***POC*** 7VI; ***DBR*** *5(I);* **I** XXXII,XXXIII,XLII(2,6)

Watts, George Frederic (1817-1904) English painter ***MMP*** *VII(ii), XII(i)*

Waycott, Bill labourer at Combe Farm ***AZF*** *XII,XV*,

Weaver Court 13, No 6, Grenville Street, North Bromwich* ***DBR*** *4(IV)*

Weaver, Mrs Sedgebury* midwife ***DBR*** *7(II-III)*

Webb, Francis William (1836-1906) English railway engineer ***HUW*** *1(4)*

Webb

- Henry previous postmaster at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot*; husband of Mrs Webb ***TLW*** *xii*
- Mrs Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* postmistress and shop-keeper ***TLW*** *ii,vii,xi,xii,xv,xix,xx*

Webb, Matthew (1848-83) English swimmer; first to swim the English Channel (August 1875); drowned attempting to swim Niagara rapids ***WL*** *IV(2)*

Webb, Mrs chainmaker employed by Mrs Parks ***FF*** *III.i*

Webb, Philip (1831-1915) English architect and designer ***WL*** *III(4)*

Webber

- Mr "a bleached, sinewy man of sixty;" saddler of Monk's Norton*, whose shop was previously kept by his father ***POV*** *I,V,VII-VIII*
- Mrs Mr Webber's wife; "a silent woman with blond hair and a flat pale face;" her only son "went to the bad; served a sentence for obtaining money by false pretences and the emigrated to Canada and was heard of no more" ***POV*** *I*

Wedekind, Benjamin (1864-1918) German playwright ***MBJ*** *2(V)*

Weinholt, Arnold (1877-1940) DSO, MC; born Queensland, Australia; Bush Scout & officer of East Africa Intelligence Department, World War I ***MOT*** *XXI*

Weir Worcestershire family ***MBJ*** *1(I);* ***HUW*** *3(1,2)*

- Catherine — daughter of Dr Weir, sister of Sylvia, aunt of Clare [Lydiatt] ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VI-X, 2I-V,VII,VIII-XIV, 3II-VIII, 4I-VIII, 5I-XVI, 6I,VI,VIII,IX, 7I,III,IV; ***HUW*** *3(3)*
- Dr — retired GP of Pen House, Wychbury; father of Catherine and Sylvia, grandfather of Clare [Lydiatt] ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VI,VII,IX; 2I-VI,XII-XIV, 3II,III,V, 4I,II,V,VII, 5VIII,X,XIV,XVI, 6VI; ***TLW*** *vii*

Weiss, Lena name inscribed "in girlish hand" in copy of Lamb's Tales from Shakespeare, found by FBY at Governor's House, East Africa ***MOT*** *XVII*

Weldon, (Sir) Arthur North Bromwich* consultant physician [based on Birmingham consultant physician, Sir Robert Simon] ***YP*** *2.VII(ii);* ***KL*** *I(4);* ***HUW*** *3(1-4);* ***DBR*** *12(I-II);* ***W*** *5 (3)*

Weldon, Charles proprietor of Weldon's Illustrated Dressmaker, published monthly 1880-1935 ***MMP*** *I(v)*

Wellington, Duke of (1769-1852) Arthur Wellesley, Irish soldier and statesman, of Apsley House; Prime Minister 1828-30; 1834 ***POC*** 4II; ***JR*** *4.VI;* ***TSC*** *1(4-7,9,10);* ***W*** *1(2);* ***RB*** *III*

Wells, **H.G.** (1866-1946) English novelist and popular historian ***MBJ*** *2(I);* ***JR*** *2.VI;* ***CB*** *11.I*

Werder, Karl Wilhelm von (1808-87) Prussian general ***WL*** *I(8)*

Werhner, (Sir) Julius (1850-1912) German mining magnate; Life Governor of De Beers Consolidated Mines ***CG*** *B4III(1),IV(2)*

Werther eponymous hero of The Sorrows of Young Werther 1774 epistolary novel by Johann Wolfgang Goethe ***RB*** *III*

Wesley

- Charles (1707-88) — English hymnwriter and Methodist founder ***TSC*** *1(3)*
- John (1703-91) — English founder of Methodism ***CHa*** *VI-VII;* ***MMP*** *II(ii);* ***I*** *XXX*

West John Hackett's butler at Green Hill*, Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *xii*

West, Benjamin (1738-1820) n American-born British painter who specialised in history painting ***RB*** *II*

Westinghouse, Father priest at North Bromwich Oratory who later resides in London; clearly a portrait of Father Cyril Martindale (1879-1963) ***CHa*** *V,VIII-IX*

Westinghouse, George (1846-1914) US engineer, inventor of air-brake system for railway locomotives ***MBJ*** *3(V)*

Westley-Richards, William **(**1789-1865) British firearms manufacturer ***CG*** *B1II(1)*

Westminster, Duke of (1825-1895) [Hugh Grosvenor; 1st Duke] Master of the Horse (1880-85) race horse owner ***TLW*** *x*

Westminster, Duke of (1879-1953) [Hugh Richard Grosvenor, 2nd Duke, GCVO, DSO] British landowner and one of world's richest men; served with Cheshire Yeomanry in World War I; commanded regiment's armoured cars; led destruction of Senussi force at Battle of Agagia 1916 ***JR*** *5.I;* ***CB*** *7*

Weston

- Jane — domineering, scheming & snobbish wife of John; mother of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandmother of Jim Redlake; possibly the most unpleasant character in the whole FBY canon ***JR*** *1.II-VIII, 3.IV-VIII, 4.IV-V, 5.I-II,IV-V*
- (Dr) John — kindly GP of Thorpe Folville; husband of Jane; father of Margaret, Elizabeth & Eleanor; grandfather of Jim Redlake ***JR*** *1.II-VIII, 4.V, 5.I-V*

Margaret	daughter of Jane & John, whom her mother favours; first betrothed to Rupert Mohun; marries Mr Withers, the scheming Melton solicitor ***JR*** *1.III-VIII, 2.I,III-VI,VIII-IX, 3,VI, 4.I,IV, 5.I,IV*
Weston, Thomas (1584-c1647)	London merchant; Pilgrim Fathers' Plymouth colony was financed and begun under his direction ***I*** *XXII*
Wetherby, (Sir) Patrick	London solicitor ***HUW*** *2(11), 3(1)*
Whalley, Edward (c1607-75)	English soldier during Civil War; regicides who signed the death warrant of Charles I ***I*** *XXIV*
Wheatstone, (Sir) Charles (1802-75)	English physicist; pioneer of electric telegraph ***I*** *XLII(5)*
Wheeler	Wednesford* chemist ***MBJ*** *2(IV,VI,VIII-IX)*
Wheeler, Miss	waitress at North Bromwich's Dousita Café* ***YP*** *2.II(iii), III(I,iii), VI(ii), IX(i)*
White	proprietor of fairground galloping horses ***TLW*** *xix*
White, Harry	old Etonian; Jimmy Grafton's commanding officer [real, but unidentified person?] ***CG*** *B4V(4)*
White, Sergeant	messenger carrying High Commissioner's order of recall to Jameson ***CG*** *B4V(4)*
Whiteley, William (1831-1907)	English entrepreneur and founder of retail company and eponymous department store ***POC*** 1VI
White's	Mrs White's Chocolate House, established 1693 by Francesco Bianco; now gentlemen's London club ***I*** *XXXV*
White, Shock (fl 18th century)	Brentford cricketer, playing 1761-1763; famously used a bat wider than the stumps (not then illegal); misprinted in The Island as Stock White ***I*** *XXXIII*
Whitecote	photographer of Halesby* Road, North Bromwich* [based on Whitlock's of New Street, Birmingham] ***DBR*** *8(I)*
Whitefield, George (1714-70)	English evangelist; associate of John Wesley ***I*** *XXX*
White Queen	character in Lewis Carroll's Through the Looking Glass ***TLW*** *xxi*
Whiteway	headmaster of Brunston* School ***DBR*** *10(I)*
Whiteway, Edward	Scottish entrepreneur; founder of Whiteway & Laidlaw Stores with branches in 20 Indian cities ***KL*** *II(2;* ***MAH*** *II(6)*
Whitehouse	North Bromwich* sword-maker ***IA*** *XVI*
Whitman, Walt (1819-92)	US poet ***DT*** *IX;* ***IA*** *XVI;* ***BD*** *21;* ***MBJ*** *1(VI);* ***RB*** *I,III,X*
Whittaker, Detective Superintendent	of North Bromwich* Constabulary ***MMP*** *XII(i-vi)*
Whore of Babylon	symbolic depiction of evil in Revelation 17; also known as the Scarlet Woman ***TLW*** *ii*
Whyte-Melville, George (1821-78)	Scottish novelist and authority on field sports ***MBJ*** *2(VI);* ***JR*** *1.VIII, 2.VI, 3.IV;* ***W*** *5(1)*
Wicken, Professor	archaeologist in Egypt ***KL*** *III(1)*
Wickham, (Dr) T.C.	of Winchester; 19th century pioneer of dry-fly fishing ***MMP*** *XII(v)*
Widal, Georges-Ferdnand (1862-1929)	French physician; developed procedure for diagnosing typhoid fever ***U*** *XXII*
Widdup	student at St Luke's*, and North Bromwich* University ***YP*** *1.II(i-ii), III(iiii), IV(I,iii), V, VI(i-ii), VII(i-iii), VIII, IX(ii), X(iv), 2.III(i), X(iii)*
Wieck, Clara (1819-69)	German pianist and composer; married Robert Schumann (qv) ***AZF*** *VII*
Wiener	
Louis	Eton-educated stock-broker son of Sir Otto ***HUW*** *1(11-13), 2(2,6-8,10), 3(5)*
Sir Otto	South African Jewish stockbroker of Aberirvon Court* ***HUW*** *1(8,11-13), 2(1,4,6,8-11), 3(1)*
Wigan Joe	clogger; drinks in the Pound House*, Mainstone ***BD*** *10,12-13,16-17,19*
Wilberforce, William (1759-1833)	English philanthropist, reformer , campaigner for abolition of slave trade ***I*** *XLII(2)*
Wilburn (& Wilburn)	North Bromwich* solicitors ***DT*** *II,V,X*
Clare	see Hingston, Clare ***MBJ*** *3(II-III)*

Dudley — North Bromwich* solicitor, brother of Ernest; marries as his second wife Clare Hingston, from whom he is eventually divorced; commissioned as captain in World War I ***POC*** 1I,III,IV,VII,IX,X, 2 III-VII,IX-XIV, 4II-VIII, 5I-XV, 6II,V,VIII-X, 7I-VI; ***MBJ*** *1(IX);* ***HUW*** *1(4), 3(4);* ***TLW*** *ii-iv,xii,xv,xvi,xx;* ***WL*** *III(1), IV(4), VI(3);* ***MAH*** *I(5)*

Edith — deceased wife of Dudley ***POC*** 2VI, 5I-III,V,VI

Ernest — North Bromwich* solicitor; brother of Dudley; North Bromwich* solicitor; shoots himself to escape penalty for fraudulent conversion ***POC*** 2XI, 4III, 5II,V,VII-IX,XI,XIII-XVI, 6VI,VII,IX, 7III,IV,VI; ***MBJ*** *1(IX);* ***MMP*** *V(i);* ***WL*** *II(12), III(1-4), IV(1,4-5), VI(1-6), VII(1-4), E;* ***MAH*** *I(1-8), II(2,6,11-12,15)*

Evelyn — daughter of Dudley and Edith ***POC*** 2VI, 5I-VIII

Joyce — daughter of Dudley and Edith ***POC*** 2VI, 5I-VIII,7I,II,IV

Wilden

Adam — father of James (Jem) Wilden, Mary Hadley, and Thirza Moule; grandfather of Jenny Hadley and David Wilden; owner of Nineveh*; takes in Jenny, treating her kindly and becoming loved by her; eventually grows senile; during a serious flooding of the Gladden Brook*, he insists he must tend to some of his sheep, running into the storm and presumably drowning; had stored money away secretly, the fortune being found by Thirza ***FF*** *I.i, iii, iv, v, II.i, iii, iv, III.ii, iv, v*

David — "young" David Wilden, bastard child of Jenny Hadley and Charley Potter; named for Jenny's cousin, David Wilden *FF III.i, ii, iii, iv, v*

David (Dave) — son of James (Jem) Wilden; miner in the Great Mawne* Pit, but aspires to become a teacher. Visiting his grandfather at Nineveh* he is introduced to his cousin Jenny Hadley, who he is struck by (she simultaneously falls in love with him); finding cover during a storm, Savinia Loveridge makes sexual advances upon him at Breakneck Bank*; attends North Bromwich* Normal School, where he has a doomed love affair with Diana Isaacs; qualifies as a teacher; moves to South Wales, teaching at Cwmgorlech* school, before moving to Clowsbatch*. Reunited with Jenny he resigns his position and the two return to Nineveh*. ***FF*** *I.i, iii, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, III.i, ii, iii, iv, v*

Isaiah — deceased brother of Adam Wilden, and uncle to James (Jem) Wilden, Mary Hadley, and Thirza Moule ***FF*** *II.iv*

James (Jem)* — eldest child of Adam Wilden, brother of Jenny Hadley and Thirza Moule; father of David; miner at Great Mawne Pit, Halesby.* Takes up a job at Sedgebury* Main Colliery, before moving to Pandypool*, where he works in Cabn Coch* Colliery where he is fatally injured in a mining accident. ***FF*** *I.i, iv, v, II.i, ii, iii, iv, v, III.i, ii, iv, v*

Wilhelm II (1859-1941) — German emperor and King of Prussia; grandson of Queen Victoria ***IA*** *XI;* ***POC*** 6I; ***MBJ*** *3(II);* ***JR*** *5.IV;* ***CG*** *B4IV(2);* ***I*** *XLVII(7),XLV(1)*

Wilkes, Baccabox — Black Country worker who joins hop-picking exodus; likely a nickname ***FF*** *II.iii*

Wilkins

Miss — undertaker's daughter ***POC*** 3V,VIII

Mr — Wychbury* undertaker ***POC*** 2III,IV,V, 3II

Wilkinson, James — manager at Josiah Tinsley & Co; takes charge following the death of Jasper Mortimer; to be married to Bella Pomfret ***WL*** *III(3), IV(1), V(2-3,5-6), VI(1), E*

Will — [no surname] husband of Maggie; father of Jim: lance- corporal in Mechanical Transport on Tanga Railway, German East Africa, World War I; narrator of Armistice ***CB*** *6*

Willcox, Ella Wheeler (1850-1919) — US journalist and writer ***CHa*** *II;* ***MMP*** *VII(ii)*

Willetts, Mr — Bromsberrow* parish overseer ***TSC*** *1(5,6)*

Willets, Mrs — Great Mawne* woman involved in childbearing in the town ***FF*** *III.i*

William — Sexton at Zeal St Mary ***AZF*** *X, XXVIII*

William's granddaughter — at Zeal St Mary; noted for her ability to read the newspaper ***AZF*** X

William I (c1027-1087) — [the Conqueror] Duke of Normandy, King of England ***MMP*** *VII(iv);* ***I*** *IX,XII*

William II (c1056-1100) — [Rufus] King of England; second surviving son of William I, whom he succeeded in 1087 ***WL*** *I(1)*

William III (1650-1702) — Stadtholder of United Provinces of the Netherlands and King of Great Britain and Ireland (with whom he reigned jointly with his wife Mary II from 1689) ***DS*** *III;* ***HUW*** *3(1)*

William IV (1765-1837) — third son of George III, succeeded his brother, George IV, as King of Great Britain, Ireland and Hanover,1830, after whom King William's Town, South Africa was named ***TSC*** *1(3,4,7), 3(9);* ***ISA*** *3(5), 4(1);* ***I*** *XLII(1)*

William de Beauchamp (c 1238-98) — 9th Earl of Warwick; hereditary High Sheriff of Worcestershire ***I*** *XII*

Wiiliam de Blois (d 1286) — consecrated Bishop of Worcester 1218 ***I*** *XII*

Williams — deceased gold prospector named in anonymous letter ***CG*** *B2III(2)*

Williams, Gardner (1842-1922) — American mining engineer; General Manager De Beers Consolidated Mines *B4I(6)*

Williams, Jane — member of Rev Francis Owen's household ***TSC*** *3(7)*

Williams, Mr — Aberdulas coroner ***DT*** *X*

Williams, Mr — farmer of Pentre Higgin*; juror at the coroner's inquest into the death of PC Bastard ***BD*** *14,18-19,21-24*

Williams, Owen — County Coroner, presides at inquest into death of John Hayward ***U*** *XXI*

Willis — Halesby industrial family ***POC*** 5IV; ***WL*** *I(7,9), III(2-3), V(6), E;* ***MAH*** *I(2)*

- Edward — son of Walter and his first wife; his affair with Celia Stafford causes him to leave Halesby and enlist at the outset of World War I ***IA*** *passim;* ***YP*** *1.VI(ii), 2.IV(ii), V(ii-iii), VII(i);* ***BD*** *4;* ***POC*** 1.III,IX,X, 2II,XII, 5V,XIV,XVI, 6I,II; ***MBJ*** *1(II);* ***WL*** *III(3);* ***DBR*** *9(III)*
- Josiah — father of Walter; founder of firm of Willis and Hackett ***IA*** *I,IV,XI,XVII*
- Lilian — daughter of Walter and Mrs Willis ***IA*** *I-VII,IX-XII,XIV, XVI-XIX,XXII-XXIII;* ***YP*** *1.VI(ii), XII(iii), 2.I(i);* ***BD*** *4;* ***MBJ*** *1(II)*
- Mrs (i) — first wife of Walter; mother of Edward; daughter of Abraham Hackett ***IA*** *XII;* ***BD*** *4*
- Mrs (ii) — nëe Hackett; second wife of Walter; mother of Lilian ***IA*** *I-IV,VI-XII,XIV-XV,XVII-XIX,XXIII;* ***YP*** *1.VI(ii), IX(iv), 2.IV(ii), V(ii);* ***POC*** 1.III,VIII, 4VII, 7II; ***MBJ*** *1(II-III,VI);* ***WL*** *I(6), III(4)*
- (Sir) Walter, JP,CC — Halesby* industrialist of Mawne Hall* ***IA*** *I-IV,VI-XIX,XXII;* ***YP*** *1.X(iii-iv), 2.II(i), IV(ii), V(ii-iii);* ***BD*** *4-5,7-8,25;* ***CHa*** *I,III;* ***POC*** 1.III,IV, 2XIII, 4VIII, 5V,XV, 6I, 7II; ***MBJ*** *1(I-II,VI), 3(II-III);* ***MMP*** *I(iii), II(i);* ***HUW*** *3(1-4);* ***TLW*** *xii,xiii;* ***WL*** *I(1,6), III(3), V(6);* ***DBR*** *7(II0, 8(I-II,VI), 10(I), 12(IV), 13(II);* ***W*** *1(2)*

Willoughby, (Sir) John (1859-1918) — English soldier; DSO; commanded force at Jameson's Raid; in World War I raised armoured motor column for East Africa, serving under General Smuts ***CG*** *B4V(4);* ***MOT*** *XV,XVII,XIX*

Willoughby

- Julian — [born George Chicken] husband of Kate; pianist; falls in love with his pupil Bianca Trenelli ***CB*** *9*
- Kate — [née Millar] daughter of Midlands tradesman; wife of Julian ***CB*** *9*

Wills, Dr — Mawne Heath* and Sedgebury* GP; in partnership with Dr Alec Findlay ***DBR*** *7(II), 8(I,II,V-VI), 9(II), 10(IV), 11(II-III), 12(II), 13(II-IV)*

Wilmot, Henry (1612-58) — [1st Earl of Rochester] English general; fought for Royalist cause during Civil War ***I*** *XXIV*

Wilson

- Mr — Mining Commissioner at de Kaap ***CG*** *B4I(4)*

Mrs	wife of the above, who looks after Lena ***CG*** *B4I(3-4),IV(3)*
Wilson, Nurse	from North Bromwich*; attends to Clare after Steven's birth ***POC*** 3V
Wilson, Richard (1714-82)	Welsh landscape painter ***HUW*** *2(9)*
Wilson, Woodrow (1856-1924)	28th president of USA; Nobel Prise winner ***I*** *XLV(1)*
Winslow, Edward (1595-1655)	English Separatist and New England political leader who travelled with the Pilgrim Fathers on the Mayflower in 1620 ***I*** *XXII*
Winter, (Rev) Arthur	Vicar of Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *ii,vi,vii-xv,xvii,xix,xx,xxii;* ***POV*** *VIII*
Winter	
Robert (1568-1606)	brother of Thomas; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot ***WL*** *IV(5*
Thomas (1571/2-1606)	brother of Robert; cousin of Robert Catesby and fellow conspirator in Gunpowder Plot ***WL*** *IV(5)*
Winter, (Sir) William (c. 1521-89)	English Admiral; Surveyor and Rigger of the Navy 1549-89 ***I*** *XX*
Winterhalter, Franz Xavier (1805-73)	German painter and lithographer ***JR*** *3.II;* ***MAH*** *I(4)*
Wisden, John (1826 -84)	English cricketer; best known for launching Wisden Cricketers' Almanack in 1864 ***ISA*** *3(5)*
Wistan, St (d840)	King of Mercia ***W*** *1(2);* ***I*** *VIII*
Witches, The Three	[Three Weird Sisters] in Shakespeare's Macbeth relating to past, present and future like the Norns of Scandinavia ***WL*** *II(1);* ***POV*** *III*
Withers, Mr	Melton solicitor; marries Margaret Weston; appointed Judge Advocate to Northern Command in World War I ***JR*** *2.VIII, 3.IV-VI,VIII, 4.V, 5.I,IV*
Withers, Superintendent	Bromsberrow* police officer ***TLW*** *xx*
Withiel, St	Cornish name possibly linked to 4th century Irish St Uvel ***U*** *II,VI,XIII*
Woden	[also known as Odin] chief god of the Germanic pantheon ***MBJ*** *2(V)*
Wolf, Hugo (1860-1903)	Austrian composer ***YP*** *2.VII(i), IX(iii);* ***POC*** 5VII,XIV; ***TLW*** *vi;* ***RB*** *VII*
Wolfe, James (1727-59)	English general, famed for his victory at Quebec where he died ***I*** *XXXI(2,3)*
Wolff, Dr	Medical partner of Dr Leander Starr Jameson and head of his Intelligence Department ***CG*** *B4V(1,3)*
Wolseley, (Sir) Garnet (1833-1913)	Irish Field Marshall; Governor of Natal and Transvaal; ended war with Sekukuni ***CG*** *B3I(1-3), III(1), B4IV(1)*
Wolverbury	see Hingston
Wood	officer in Connaught Rangers ***CG*** *B3III(4)*
Wood, John/Jack (1744-93)	[*aka* Thomas Wood] English cricketer who played for Chertsey and Surrey ***I*** *XXXIII*
Wood, Mr	butcher at Chaddesbourne D'Abitot* ***TLW*** *vii*
Wood, William	Rev Francis Owen's interpreter ***TSC*** *3(7)*
Woodward, Adam	16th century Rider and Verderer of Royal Forest of Wyre; servant of Sir William Compton ***I*** *XVIII*
Woolworth, Frank W. (1852-1919)	US entrepreneur; founder of F. W. *Woolworth* Co ***KL*** *IV(1);* ***MMP*** *IV(ii);* ***POV*** *I;* ***CBo***
Worcester, Sheriff of	County Court officer ***MBJ*** *1(IV)*
Worden, Tom	crane driver injured on North Bromwich* Welsh waterworks scheme; associate of Carlyon in Johannesburg ***U*** *VI,VIII-XIII,XVII*
Wordsworth, William (1770-1850)	English poet, succeeded Robert Southey as Poet Laureate 1843 ***DT*** *II;* ***YP*** *2.IV(ii);* ***MMP*** *VIII(i);* ***TLW*** *vi,xii,xvii;* ***DBR*** *9(II);* ***W*** *2(2);* ***RB*** *I-V,VII;* ***I*** *XLII(2)*
Worthington, William (1723–1800)	founder of Worthington Brewery in Burton upon Trent in 1761 ***WL*** *II(12)*
Wotan	in Germanic mythology the supreme and oldest of the gods ***MMP*** *V(i)*

Wren (Sir) Christopher (1632-1723) English architect ***WL*** *III(4)*
Wright, Huntley (1868-1941) English stage and film actor, comedian, dancer and singer ***WL*** *III(1)*
Wright, James Whittaker (1846-1904) of Witley Park, Surrey; disgraced speculative financier ***HUW*** *I(2), 3(1,3,4)*
Wulfgeat father of Aedwulf the dispossessed; benefactor of Evesham Abbey ***I*** *IX*
Wulstan, St (d1023) Anglo Saxon Archbishop of York and Bishop of Worcester ***TLW*** *xxi;* **I** VIII,IX,XII
Wurlitzer, Rudolph (1831-1914) US, German-born musical instrument maker ***MMP*** *X(i)*
Wyatt butcher, church organist ***AZF*** *II,XIX,XXI,XXXVI,XXXVIII*
Wyatt, **Robert** (1901-1995) ["Bob"] English cricketer ***POV*** *VII*
Wyatt (Sir) Thomas (1502-42) English poet and courtier ***RB*** *I,VI*
Wycliffe, John (c1329-84) English religious reformer; leader of the Lollards ***I*** *XIV*
Wykeham, William of (1324-1404) English churchman & statesman ***JR*** *2.I, 4.I*
Wyndham, George (1863-1913) British Conservative politician, statesman, Chief Secretary for Ireland, in Salisbury's administration; edited The Poems of Shakespeare (1898); member of The Souls an elite social and intellectual group at the end of the 19th century ***JR*** *2.III*

Y

Yahoo brutish and coarse legendary beings in Swift's satirical novel Gulliver's Travels ***MAH*** *I(6)*
Yohé, May (1866-1938) American musical theatre actor ***CG*** *B4IV(3)*
York, 3rd Duke of (1411-60) [Richard Plantagenet] father of Edward IV and Richard III; killed at Battle of Wakefield ***I*** *XVI*
York, Duke of (1763-1827) [Frederick Augustus] 2nd son of King George III; British field commander during French Revolutionary Wars ***I*** *XXXIV*
York, Duke of (1865-1936) son of Edward VII, whom he succeeded in 1910 ***DBR*** *8(III)*
Young, Edward (1683-1765) English poet ***BR****1.II*
Young, Francis B (1884-1954) "One of the war poets – that chap who had served in East Africa – had written Marching on Somewhere-or-other." ***MBJ*** *3(X);* ***MOT*** *passim*
Young, John (fl 16th century) English naval captain; fought under Drake's command against the Spanish Armada ***I*** *XX*
Yseult in Arthurian mythology the Irish princess who loved the Cornish knight Tristan ***I*** *VI*
Yves [no surname] daughter of Montmartre night club hostess, Madeleine ***MBJ*** *1(V)*
Yvonne [no surname] dancer at Folies Bergère ***MBJ*** *1(V)*

Z

Zabdi in Hebrew bible grandfather of Achan ***CG*** *B1I(1)*
Zahn unpleasant German officer in East Africa, World War I; captured George Hollins & Jim who vow revenge if they ever meet him in peacetime; their unexpected encounter, however, has a very different outcome ***CB*** *6*
Zahn, Ober-Leutnant injured professional soldier; patient at Medical Headquarters, German East Africa ***JR*** *4.V*
Zapel maid to Almeh in Calderon's El Principe Constante ***RB*** *VIII*
Zeiss, Carl (1816-88) German optician and industrialist ***DBR*** *4(II)*
Zereh in Hebrew bible ancestor of Abdi, Carmi and Achan **CG** *B1I(1)*
Zeus in Greek mythology the supreme deity, son of Kronos and Rhea ***DBR*** *10(I);* ***AZF*** *VII;* ***RB*** *X;* ***MOT*** *IV*
Zoffany, John (1733-1810) English portrait painter ***JR*** *2.V;* ***TSC*** *1(2);* ***W*** *4*
Zuccarelli, Francesco (1702-88) Italian landscape painter ***I*** *XXIX*

Zutphen personification by FBY of the Netherlands town where Sir Philip Sidney (writer of the sonnet sequence Astrophil and Stella) was fatally wounded in 1586. Sidney was a regular visitor to Wilton House, which FBY also knew and where Dead Poets was written
***P**: Dead Poets*